





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation





THE YEAR BOOK  
OF  
MODERN LANGUAGES  
1920

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS  
C. F. CLAY, MANAGER  
LONDON : FETTER LANE, E.C. 4



NEW YORK : THE MACMILLAN CO.  
BOMBAY }  
CALCUTTA }  
MADRAS } MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.  
TORONTO : THE MACMILLAN CO.  
OF CANADA, LTD.  
TOKYO : MARUZEN-KABUSHIKI-KAISHA

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

THE YEAR BOOK  
OF  
MODERN LANGUAGES  
1920

EDITED FOR THE COUNCIL OF THE  
MODERN LANGUAGE ASSOCIATION

BY

GILBERT WATERHOUSE, LITT.D.

PROFESSOR OF GERMAN IN THE UNIVERSITY OF DUBLIN

163004  
11.6.21.

CAMBRIDGE  
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

1920



## PREFACE

THE GENERAL EDITOR hopes that the first volume of the *Year Book of Modern Languages* will be received with the indulgence usually given to a new venture. He could have wished that the task of introducing it to the public had been undertaken by more competent hands, but sharing the opinion of the Council of the Modern Language Association that a *Year Book* ought to be one of its principal publications he decided to accept the responsibility.

As originally designed, the *Year Book* was to include general articles on the progress of Modern Language study from 1914 to 1919, followed by special articles on the various languages, with select Bibliographies. In view of the relatively short period available for preparation it was impossible to enforce a uniform type of article on the contributors who kindly responded to the call for help, but the following general principles were laid down:

- (1) Original research should be reserved for the *Modern Language Review*. The *Year Book* is to be a plain record of work done and progress made.
- (2) In dealing with language and literature, contributors should give an account only of events or theories which have provided new matter for discussion, or contributed definitely to the advancement of learning.
- (3) Bibliographies should be select, only those publications being quoted which contain a definite contribution to knowledge, or are really worthy of recommendation.

It was hoped that the interests of school teaching would be represented equally with those of University study, but the claims on the time of members of the former profession were clearly too serious to admit of contributions at such short notice. No doubt this defect in the present volume will be made good in future issues. There was also great difficulty in compiling an adequate panel of contributors from the ranks of University teachers. Many had been away on war service

in various capacities and they returned to find stagnation in their Departments and themselves in need of preparation for their ordinary work.

Another difficulty was encountered, strange though it may appear, in securing contributors for the French section of the *Year Book*, and the General Editor is particularly indebted to those colleagues who came forward at the last moment to fill the gaps. Even so the proposed article on French Literature of the 19th century must be deferred until the appearance of the second volume.

Little attempt has been made to co-ordinate the various articles, as they differed so much in style and plan. It was thought better to print them as they stood, so that both contributors and readers could discover precisely what form the *Year Book* ought to take in subsequent editions. One principle already laid down above will be firmly maintained in the next volume, viz. that Bibliographies must be select, and that no space will be wasted on any book or article that does not represent an addition to our knowledge or that is not thoroughly worthy of recommendation. Inclusion in the *Year Book* will, it is hoped, be a guarantee of merit and importance.

The General Editor's thanks are due to Professor O. H. Prior for help rendered in connection with the French section, and to Mr Edward Bullough, Chairman of the Council of the Modern Language Association (1919), whose ready collaboration has on all occasions proved invaluable.

G. W.

DUBLIN,  
*May, 1920*

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
<b>PREFACE</b> . . . . .	v
<b>I. THE REPORT OF THE GOVERNMENT COMMITTEE.</b> By the <b>GENERAL EDITOR</b> . . . . .	1
<b>II. THE CIVIL SERVICE AND MODERN LANGUAGES.</b> By <b>EDWARD BULLOUGH, M.A.</b> , Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge . . . . .	10
<b>III. THE PROGRESS OF PHONETICS SINCE 1914.</b> By <b>MISS LILIAS E. ARMSTRONG, B.A.</b> , Assistant Lecturer in Phonetics, University College, London . . . . .	25
<b>IV. FRENCH</b>	
1. <b>ANGLO-NORMAN LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE (1914-1919).</b> By <b>PAUL STUDER, M.A., D.Litt.</b> , Taylorian Professor of Romance Languages, University of Oxford . . . . .	28
2. <b>FRENCH LANGUAGE, LITERATURE AND HISTORY. MIDDLE AGES AND FIFTEENTH CENTURY. A SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY (1914-19).</b> By <b>MISS K. T. BUTLER</b> , Girton College, Cambridge . . . . .	34
3. <b>SEVENTEENTH AND EIGHTEENTH CENTURIES, LITERATURE AND TEXTS.</b> By <b>MISS D. W. BLACK</b> . . . . .	48
<b>V. PROVENÇAL LITERATURE.</b> By the <b>REV. H. J. CHAYTOR, M.A.</b> , St Catharine's College, Cambridge . . . . .	69
<b>VI. GERMAN</b>	
1. <b>THE GERMAN LANGUAGE.</b> By <b>R. A. WILLIAMS, Litt.D.</b> , Professor of German, Queen's University of Belfast . . . . .	72
2. <b>OLD AND MIDDLE HIGH GERMAN LITERATURE.</b> By <b>L. A. WILLOUGHBY, M.A., Ph.D.</b> , Lecturer in German, University of Sheffield . . . . .	86
3. <b>MODERN GERMAN LITERATURE DURING THE WAR.</b> By <b>FRANCIS E. SANDBACH, M.A., Ph.D.</b> , Professor of German, University of Birmingham . . . . .	99

	PAGE
<b>VII. ITALIAN</b>	
1. DANTE AND EARLY ITALIAN LITERATURE. By E. G. GARDNER, Litt.D., Professor of Italian, University of Manchester . . . . .	104
2. ITALIAN LITERATURE: Fourteenth to Eighteenth Centuries. By CESARE FOLIGNO, M.A., Taylorian Lecturer in Italian, University of Oxford . . . . .	107
3. ITALIAN LITERATURE: Nineteenth Century. By THOMAS OKEY, M.A., Professor of Italian, University of Cambridge . . . . .	113
4. ITALIAN PHILOSOPHY: Nineteenth Century. By ANGELO CRESPI . . . . .	118
5. RECENT GENERAL LITERATURE. By EDWARD BULLOUGH, M.A., Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge . . . . .	124
<b>VIII. SPANISH</b>	
1. CERVANTES. By JAMES FITZMAURICE-KELLY, F.B.A., Litt.D., Cervantes Professor of Spanish Language and Literature, University of London . . . . .	139
2. SPANISH LITERATURE—SIXTEENTH CENTURY. Some Recent Revolutionary Attacks on old-established Theories. By H. THOMAS, Litt.D., British Museum . . . . .	151
3. SPANISH AMERICA. By F. A. KIRKPATRICK, M.A., Reader in Spanish, University of Cambridge . . . . .	158
4. RUBÉN DARÍO. By JAS. FITZMAURICE-KELLY, Litt.D. . . . .	166
<b>IX. RUSSIAN LITERATURE (1914-1919).</b> By A. P. GOUDY, M.A., Lecturer in Russian, University of Cambridge . . . . .	169
<b>X. CELTIC.</b> By the late E. C. QUIGGIN, M.A., Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, and E. J. Gwynn, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin . . . . .	187
<b>APPENDIX. THE MODERN LANGUAGE ASSOCIATION</b>	
1. CONSTITUTION, OBJECTS AND ACHIEVEMENTS. By the GENERAL EDITOR . . . . .	190
2. THE INTERNATIONAL EXCHANGE OF CHILDREN. By MISS F. M. S. BATCHELOR . . . . .	197
3. THE ITALIAN SUMMER SCHOOL AT CAMBRIDGE. By MISS K. T. BUTLER . . . . .	198
4. "MODERN LANGUAGE TEACHING." By J. G. ANDERSON, M.A. . . . .	202
5. ANNUAL REPORT OF THE M.L.A. . . . .	204

## I

## THE REPORT OF THE GOVERNMENT COMMITTEE<sup>1</sup>

THIS document may be justly termed the "Magna Carta" of Modern Languages. It sets forth plainly the history of modern studies in Great Britain, reveals their present position in our educational system and points out the road before us.

The Committee to whose labours we are indebted for this investigation was appointed by the Prime Minister in August, 1916, "to enquire into the position of Modern Languages in the Educational System of Great Britain." It was composed of the following members:

Mr STANLEY LEATHES, C.B. (Chairman); Sir C. A. MONTAGUE BARLOW, K.B.E., M.P.; Mr E. BULLOUGH; The Rt Hon. Sir MAURICE DE BUNSEN, G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O.; Mr A. C. COFFIN; Dr H. A. L. FISHER, F.B.A.; Miss M. A. GILLILAND; Mr H. C. GOOCH; Mr J. W. HEADLAM; Mr L. D. HOLT; Dr WALTER LEAF; Dr G. MACDONALD, C.B., F.B.A.; Mr A. MANSBRIDGE; Mr NOWELL SMITH; Miss M. J. TUKE; Sir JAMES YOXALL, M.P.; Secretary, Mr A. E. TWENTYMAN.

*Note.* Miss GILLILAND was added to the Committee on October 12, 1916.

The Report is signed by all except Dr Fisher, who resigned on his appointment as President of the Board of Education on Dec. 13, 1916. Four of the signatories, viz.: Miss Tuke and Messrs Headlam, Leaf and Mansbridge, make reservations on certain subjects<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Report of the Committee appointed by the Prime Minister to enquire into the position of Modern Languages in the Educational System of Great Britain. Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty. To be purchased through any Bookseller or directly from H.M. Stationery Office at the following addresses: Imperial House, Kingsway, London, W.C.2, and 28, Abingdon Street, London, S.W.1; 37, Peter Street, Manchester; 1, St Andrew's Crescent, Cardiff; 23, Forth Street, Edinburgh; or from E. Ponsonby, Ltd, 116, Grafton Street, Dublin. 1918. Price 9d. net.

<sup>2</sup> (1) Educational Value of French and Latin. (2) Compulsory Latin at the University. (3) Languages in the First School Examination. (4) Modern Sides. (5) Age at which Modern Languages should be begun. (6) Preparatory Schools. (7) Classification of Schools.

## 2 REPORT OF THE GOVERNMENT COMMITTEE

The text of the Report is preceded by a detailed analysis under the following heads:

- A. Work of the Committee.
- B. History of the Study of Modern Languages in Great Britain.
- C. Neglect of Modern Studies.
- D. The Value of Modern Studies.
- E. The Relative Importance of the Several Languages.
- F. Means of Instruction.
- G. Supply and Training of Teachers for Schools.
- H. Method.
- I. Examination.
- J. Conclusions and Recommendations.

These chapters are again divided into paragraphs so well arranged and so concisely expressed that a further summary will not be attempted here. It is rather assumed that the reader is already in possession of a copy, as no serious student of Modern Languages can afford to be without it. It should therefore be enough to draw attention to the principal conclusions and recommendations of the Committee.

Two weaknesses reveal themselves at once in the general character of the Report. The first is recognised by the Committee and was not to be avoided owing to the disturbed conditions under which it had to work. In consequence of the War it was impossible to draw upon the experience of eminent foreign teachers and scholars, whose evidence would undoubtedly have added to the value of the Report.

The second weakness, to which no allusion whatever is made, is the unaccountable omission of Ireland from the terms of reference. The teaching of modern languages in Ireland has no feature sufficiently remarkable to warrant separate treatment. The difficulties and conditions are the same and the measures and remedies suggested by the Report are just as applicable to Ireland as to any other part of the United Kingdom.

Turning from omission to performance, we note that the Committee interviewed 136 witnesses, drawn from public departments, universities, schools, societies and bodies directly or indirectly interested in the study of Modern Languages. Members of the Committee visited practically all the Univer-

sities of England and Scotland and six of the Colleges and Schools of the University of London. Papers of questions were addressed to the various educational institutions, both Higher and Secondary, and a special series of questions relating to the practical value of Modern Languages was addressed to about one thousand firms and men of business. On the information received from these various sources the conclusions set forth in the Report are based.

The Report should, of course, be read as a whole, but the following points are singled out here as worthy of especial prominence. The numbers indicate the considered conclusions of the Committee (Report, pp. 60-64).

A. Seventy-five per cent. of the business men to whom questions were addressed did not take the trouble to answer them.

B. The history of the study of modern languages in England reveals no natural incapacity of Englishmen to acquire foreign tongues, and no distaste for their acquisition; also, until the last fifty years it records little effective endeavour to secure opportunities for mastering them.

In the sixteenth century zeal for the new learning and the attraction of the new literature of France and Italy led many of our countrymen to obtain, by some means or other, a working knowledge of French and Italian.

A hundred years ago German was virtually unknown in Great Britain.

Until about 1860 the Universities of England offered little opportunity or encouragement for the study of modern foreign languages.

In the discussions that finally led in 1886 to the establishment of the Medieval and Modern Languages Tripos at Cambridge, scorn was poured on the modern languages as a subject of university study.

C. In competition with the Classics, Modern Studies suffered from uncertainty of method and of aims, from lack of established traditions and standards; teachers needed exceptional qualifications, involving unusual length of training and expense; many were accepted as instructors whose attainments were frankly insufficient. Those of the highest attainments and ideals were discouraged by indifference, sometimes by contempt and hostility.

No part of our national education has remained so far below the standard of national and individual requirement as that which is

#### 4 REPORT OF THE GOVERNMENT COMMITTEE

concerned with foreign countries and foreign peoples of the present day, and which employs living languages as its instrument (2).

D. In this section it is sufficient to quote para. 62.

The national needs which call for satisfaction by the development of Modern Studies may be summed up and classified. For the public service and for business—and we must once more emphasise the national concern in the prosperity of private business—we need clerks, travellers, foreign agents, directors and managers of firms, and administrators, each group possessing according to its functions adequate knowledge of foreign languages, foreign countries, and foreign peoples. To produce these we need improved instruction; and improved instruction is only possible by the provision of more highly competent teachers for secondary schools, evening schools, and day continuation schools. For the improvement of teaching in schools we need an improvement in the Universities. But the function of Universities is not alone the training of teachers but also the increase and systematisation of knowledge. The Universities should train up for the service of the nation an abundant supply of men and women capable of acquiring, digesting, arranging, and imparting the vast amount of knowledge concerning foreign countries which can be obtained by study, and travel, and personal intercourse. This knowledge comprises not only philology and imaginative literature, which have held too exclusive a monopoly in the past, but also history, economics, sociology, politics, art, technology, and philosophy. And finally we need an enlightened public, desirous of general and of expert knowledge, capable of using and valuing the work of those who are masters in the several provinces of learning.

The value of Modern Studies for the public service is the subject of a special article in this volume.

E. The most important European language for us is French (7).

Next in importance amongst the tongues of Europe are, in alphabetical order, German, Italian, Russian, and Spanish. Values will be altered after the war, but the constitution of this group is hardly likely to be changed (8).

F. This chapter, the most important in the Report, provides an exhaustive discussion of modern language study in the schools and universities. It deals with such varied and pressing questions as the School Time Table, the age at which the first language should be begun, the number of languages that can

be successfully assimilated, Modern Sides, the training and nationality of teachers, entrance scholarships to the universities, courses of study, and the value of Pass Degrees.

Among the special conclusions attention may be drawn to the following:

Residence abroad is the easiest way of learning a language; but study at home is desirable as a preparation for study abroad; and without deliberate and systematic study no language can be properly learnt (13).

The function of Secondary Schools with regard to languages is to give a sound training in the principles of language and a firm basis on which further studies can be built up in later life, if need or desire prompts (16).

Compulsory Latin and compulsory Greek at the Universities tend to impede the thorough study of any language in schools, and are a special impediment to the study of modern languages and to the further studies based on these (18).

Good instruction in the principles and use of the English language is the best basis for the study of foreign languages. Conversely, the teaching of foreign languages should be made to develop the mastery of the mother tongue (25).

We cannot, however, agree with the Committee in their belief that "the division of schools below the stage of the First School Certificate into Classical and Modern is unsound in principle and unsuccessful in practice" (30). In fact, three members of the Committee dissent from this conclusion in a special memorandum. The Committee, as a whole, do not appear to have had any clear definition of a Modern Side before them. No doubt the term has been widely applied to a division of school teaching which "vaguely embraced all those studies which were not included in the Classical course" (para. 14), but the Committee must have been aware that the schools which have achieved the greatest distinction in Modern Studies, e.g. the Manchester Grammar School, have had for at least twenty years a Modern Side which is anything but vague in its organisation and its aims. In such schools the Classical and Modern Sides are equally accessible both to junior boys, who take a common course of general instruction in the lowest forms, and to boys who enter after receiving their higher elementary instruction elsewhere. Boys on the Classical Side

## 6 REPORT OF THE GOVERNMENT COMMITTEE

study Latin and Greek as their main subjects, boys on the Modern Side take French and German instead. Both roads lead directly to the University, and though there may not yet be equality of opportunity, there is at any rate equality of treatment and of teaching. With such examples before them, the Committee should not, we think, have arrived at the conclusion that Modern Sides have not been successful. It is, of course, admitted that the abundance of scholarships for Classics tends to attract boys who might otherwise pursue Modern Studies to greater ultimate advantage and the Committee is right in concluding that "the Modern Sides received no stimulus from public rewards and no serious backing from public opinion."

With regard to the Universities we are glad to note that the Committee makes a definite pronouncement on the much discussed question of foreign teachers. As far as schools are concerned the Committee found that the question may be regarded as practically settled.

Not only are foreigners found less effective for discipline, not only is it more difficult for them to exercise an easy and salutary influence over their pupils, but it is natural to suppose that the studies themselves will be more successfully presented to the classes by teachers who approach them from the British point of view. A foreign assistant is a most valuable supplement in a school where sufficient provision is otherwise made for the necessary class-work and superior control.

In the governing bodies of Universities the Committee found no such settled conviction as to what is desirable, and in view of the crying need for an authoritative decision on this point we reprint the findings of the Committee in full :

152. We must therefore emphasise the firm conclusions at which we have arrived. In our opinion Modern Studies in our Universities have suffered greatly in the past through the absence of British control and direction. The excessive philological and antiquarian bias which has so long prevailed in Modern Studies at our Universities can be directly traced to foreign influence. The Classical tradition is not the cause, except in so far as there has been unintelligent imitation of its methods; if Classical scholars have tended to regard language too much as an end in itself, it has been the exact comprehension, the artistic use, and the close criticism of language,

which some of them have pressed perhaps with too exclusive favour. The philological bias to which we take exception has been diminished of late years, but it is still apparent; nor can Modern Studies ever be thoroughly at home in Britain until they are directed in a comprehensive spirit in conformity with the national needs, the national traditions of education, and the national character. This can only be done by British scholars.

153. Further, the stipends and professional status of those engaged in Modern Studies having been hitherto unattractive in this country, there has been no sufficient motive to persuade a foreign scholar, whose foot was already on the ladder, to quit his country for an alien and uncongenial atmosphere. With notable exceptions the results have been as might be expected; too often we have not got the best. Moreover it may be doubted whether even the best could thrive under the conditions that are inevitable. In the counsels of the Universities it can rarely happen that a foreigner carries the weight due to his position, to the importance of the studies which he represents, or even to his own personal distinction. In certain parts of the teaching, especially where translation into English or from English is concerned, the foreigner has manifest disabilities, and scholarship has undoubtedly suffered thereby. Again, as time goes on, the foreigner loses his initial advantages. It is unlikely that he will preserve his pronunciation and intonation unimpaired among British surroundings. As the times alter, he will lose that intimate knowledge of the spirit and circumstances of his native country which he once possessed. The more he becomes a Briton, the better in one way; the worse in others. It may be that after the lapse of years he has all the drawbacks of an alien and none of the esoteric knowledge of a native.

154. We are not, of course, suggesting that foreigners should have no place in the Modern Studies of our Universities. Until Spanish, Italian, and Russian studies have been fairly established in this island, we may have to rely to some extent on help from abroad, and we should be grateful to those who are willing to come to our aid. But, as in the schools, this policy should be regarded as a temporary makeshift; and we should not be satisfied until the head of every department of Modern Studies in every University is a thoroughly qualified native of this realm. If this be established in principle and in fact, there may still be room for the exceptional appointment of a foreigner of distinction as professor or lecturer in some special branch of the Modern Study. Again, even if all the important posts in all the Universities and in the Modern Studies belonging to all the chief European countries were held by Britons, there should still be attached to each language one or more indigenous assistants to give that help in the study of pure language which no Briton can

## 8 REPORT OF THE GOVERNMENT COMMITTEE

properly supply. But these foreign Assistants should be young men or women engaged for a term of two or at most three years and changed at the end of the fixed period. If the employment of foreigners on this basis becomes a recognised and universal practice in our Universities, we may be able to establish reciprocity with the chief friendly countries of Europe, and thus have constantly abroad a number of young men and women earning a livelihood, and at the same time pursuing their own studies, and acquiring by prolonged residence that intimate familiarity with the country which cannot be gained in any other way, and which is essential if they are to be properly equipped to fill teaching posts of various grades at home.

155. If we look at the question from the other side, we shall see that Modern Studies can never offer to young Britons an attractive career until there are many and important positions which they can hope to win by merit, and for which British birth is regarded as a qualification and not as a defect. There should be many more such positions, and a greater variety of them; but we must repeat that they should not be hastily filled by foreigners, or by relatively incompetent natives of this country (§ 150). Time should be allowed for the training of candidates of high ability and indubitable claims. Finally, if the ambition of young students is to be stimulated in the fullest degree for the public benefit, other openings are needed for scholars, as for instance in the service of the Foreign Office, in the Diplomatic and in the Consular Service, and in commerce and the commercial side of industry.

The chapter on the supply and training of teachers is stimulating, but appears to call for no especial attention at the moment in these pages. It is recommended that

a test of qualification for teaching modern languages in Secondary Schools should be set up by Government, and a certificate granted, and that it should be made worth the while of teachers to obtain this Certificate.

From the remainder of the Report we extract the following important conclusions:

We regard the principles of the "Direct Method" as sound, although liable to misapplication by unskilful or ill-qualified teachers. The importance of mere fluency of speech should not be overrated. Grammatical accuracy and scholarship should be demanded. Pupils should be encouraged to read for themselves and to co-operate actively in their own instruction. A main object of language teaching should be to fit the pupils to learn languages for themselves. The

## REPORT OF THE GOVERNMENT COMMITTEE 9

work in schools should be carefully planned, and, as far as possible, a consistent method should be followed throughout each school (51). The adoption of uniform grammatical terminology in the various languages taught in schools we regard as most desirable (53).

It is worthy of notice that the majority of the members of the Committee—all, we think, except one—enjoyed the traditional classical education of this country. The Report is therefore free from any bias in favour of the subject of inquiry, and its conclusions should on that account carry greater weight.

G. WATERHOUSE.

## II

### THE CIVIL SERVICE AND MODERN LANGUAGES

IN the course of this year, 1919, an event has occurred, the importance of which for the study of Modern Languages can hardly be over-rated. The "Report of the Government Committee on the position of Modern Languages in the educational system of Great Britain" contains in paragraphs 41 to 52 a discussion on the value of Modern Studies for the Public Services on the text that "they would gain beyond appreciation by the widening and intensifying of Modern Studies." The importance of an improved and enlightened study and teaching of Modern Languages for the several branches of the Public Services with their different needs is exposed there in great detail. But one great problem had perforce to remain untouched: How is the access of students of Modern Languages to the Public Services to be improved? How can it be made possible to introduce into the Public Departments that knowledge of modern foreign countries and peoples which the arguments of the Report show to be so imperative?

The answer is furnished by *the Report issued in 1917 of the Committee appointed to consider and report upon the scheme of examination for Class I of the Civil Service.* (Price 3d.) This Report was approved and accepted by the Treasury in the early summer of this year.

The Report sets forth in the first place the various schemes of examination which since the introduction of open competitions for the Indian Civil Service and Home Civil Service in 1855 have at different times been in use. It is not without interest to compare and to follow through this half-century the different values attached to different studies as indicated by the maximum marks assigned to them in the successive schemes of the examination. Indeed almost a Philosophy of intellectual History might be written on the subject. The following table is compiled from the data contained in this section of the

Report. It shows the progressive importance attached to Mathematics and especially Science; the persistent value set upon Classics; the humiliatingly low rôle assigned to English; the emergence of the recognition due to History, and the interesting fluctuations of the estimate of Modern Studies,

*Comparative Table of Examinations.*

Subjects	1858	1870 Home C.S.	1895	1906	Last scheme
<i>English</i> —					
Composition	500	500	500	500	500
Literature	{ 1000	500	500	600 <sup>1</sup>	600 <sup>1</sup>
History		500	500	500	800
<i>Greek</i> —Language	{ 750	750	{ 750 <sup>1</sup> { 1150	{ 900 <sup>1</sup> { 1400	{ 1100 <sup>1,2</sup> { 1600
Literature			400 }	500 }	500 }
History					
<i>Latin</i> —Language	{ 750	750	{ 750 <sup>1</sup> { 1150	{ 900 <sup>1</sup> { 1400	{ 1100 <sup>1,2</sup> { 1600
Literature			400 }	500 }	500 }
History					
<i>French</i> ... ...	375 <sup>3</sup>	375 <sup>3</sup>	500 <sup>1</sup>	600 <sup>1</sup>	600 <sup>4</sup>
<i>German</i> ... ...	375 <sup>3</sup>	375 <sup>3</sup>	500 <sup>1</sup>	600 <sup>1</sup>	600 <sup>4</sup>
<i>Italian</i> ... ...	375 <sup>3</sup>	375 <sup>3</sup>	—	600 <sup>1</sup>	600 <sup>4</sup>
<i>Mathematics</i> ...	1000	1250	1800 <sup>5</sup>	2400 <sup>5</sup>	2400
<i>Natural Science</i>	500	1000 <sup>6</sup>	1800 <sup>7</sup>	2400 <sup>8</sup>	2400
<i>Moral Science</i> ...	500	500	800 <sup>9</sup>	1200 <sup>10</sup>	1200
<i>Political Science</i>	—	375	500	1100	1200
<i>Law</i> ... ...	—	375	500	1000 <sup>11</sup>	1000
<i>History</i> —General	—	—	500	500	500
<i>Sanskrit</i> ...	375	—	500	600	800
<i>Arabic</i> ... ...	375	—	500	600	800
<i>Maximum</i> ...	6875	7625	—	6000	6000
Complete option					

<sup>1</sup> Lang. and Lit. <sup>2</sup> Translation 400, Prose Comp. 200, Verse Comp. 200, Literature 300. <sup>3</sup> Lang., Lit. and History. <sup>4</sup> Lang. 400, Lit. 200. <sup>5</sup> Elementary and Advanced. <sup>6</sup> Two or more subjects. <sup>7</sup> Three subjects at 600. <sup>8</sup> Four subjects at 600. <sup>9</sup> Logic 400, Moral Phil. 400. <sup>10</sup> Logic and Psych. 600, Moral Phil. and Metaph. 600. <sup>11</sup> Roman 500, English 500.

their evident impoverishment due to the separation of Literature from History, their decay into a purely philological subject and, in the present scheme, their gradual recovery.

The Royal Commission appointed in 1912 to enquire into the methods of making appointments in the Civil Service recommended that a Committee composed of specially qualified persons should be invited to examine the suitability and methods of the Class I examination. Indeed to anyone who had to do with applicants during their preparation for the examination such an enquiry must have appeared imperative. The majority of candidates were little more than nervous and often intellectual wrecks. The jumble of disconnected and heterogeneous subjects, the kaleidoscopic shifting of interests involved in their preparation and the senseless strain of mere "mark-grabbing" was as unsound intellectually and educationally as it was physically damaging. The remarks of the Consultative Committee of the Board of Education in their Interim Report on Scholarships of May, 1916, concerning the Civil Service Examination are worth quoting, as they display the full consciousness of the defects of the tests then imposed on candidates :

...The joint examination for the Home Civil Service and the Indian Civil Service, which is also used for the Eastern Cadetships of the Colonial Office and, with modifications, for the Foreign Office, is an examination designed to suit men who have completed or are completing a full University course. When these examinations were instituted there was practically for all Englishmen only one course of Higher Education, a course of Classics and Mathematics. It was easy therefore to construct a competitive examination which would be equal for all trained competitors, and would select the best men, so far as examination can distinguish the best.

Since that time subject after subject has been added to the list of University courses. In 1855, when the Civil Service Commission was established, there were only three teaching Universities in England; there are now ten, besides University Colleges. The history of Cambridge since that time is typical of the general movement. At Cambridge there were then two Triposes, the Mathematical and the Classical. It was necessary to obtain honours in the Mathematical Tripos as a condition of admission to the Classical Tripos. Now there are at Cambridge eleven separate Triposes, in each of which severally an Honours Degree can be obtained. So far has specialisation been carried in Higher Education.

The Civil Service Commissioners have endeavoured to adapt their examination to these changes by adding subject after subject to their list, until their schedule contains 38 different subjects. Though Mathematics and Science together have great weight in the competition, neither Mathematics alone nor Science alone can command success. Taken together, the two require to be supplemented by Law, or History, or some literary or philosophic subjects. The examination is, in fact, devised as a test of general education rather than of specialised ability; but it has become more and more difficult to adapt the test to the conditions of modern Higher Education....

The Civil Service examination should be framed with conjoint reference to the needs of the Services and to the selection under the existing scheme of National Education of the candidates who have turned the best talents to the best advantage under that scheme. It should not be deflected in order to further the aims either of educational reformers or educational conservators. It is possible that the needs of India may be to some extent different from those of the Home Civil Service. But for both Services the examination should continue to be a test of general rather than highly-specialised ability and education, so far as that is compatible with our system of National Education. It should be a test of training as well as a test of knowledge. It should include a *viva voce* examination. Finally, most germane to our present purposes, we suggest that, while a scientific and mathematical training is good for Civil Servants just as languages, History, Economics, and Law indubitably are, scientific and mathematical training are not enough by themselves for Civil Servants, but require to be supplemented by training in the use of words, and by knowledge of the institutions, the thoughts and the life of men....

The Civil Service Commissioners accordingly drew the attention of the Treasury to the need of a revision of the Examination which had been delayed by the outbreak of the European War, and on August 23, 1916, the Committee under the chairmanship of Sir Stanley Leathes was appointed to consider the Class I Examination and to recommend a new scheme.

Of the criticisms directed by this Committee against the last schedule of the Examination it is of interest to quote in full several paragraphs in which certain sentences are here underlined as of special relevance to all interested in the study of Modern Languages and Modern Humanities.

13. In reporting on the existing scheme we are not invited to discuss the system of selection for the public service by open com-

## 14 CIVIL SERVICE AND MODERN LANGUAGES

petitive examination. If we were so invited, we might be constrained to declare that the question was not open to free discussion on its abstract merits. Public opinion demands that such coveted appointments as those of Class I should be made impartially without regard to class or connexions or any kind of influence. It would prefer that they should be made by merit, but it would hardly be satisfied unless merit for such purposes were determined objectively; and the results of public examination are held to possess such objectivity. Though it cannot be claimed for examination that it uniformly selects the best from among the candidates who present themselves, it may be admitted on the other hand that we do not need every year for the public administration the twenty or thirty most able and industrious and energetic and well-trained men that the nation can produce. To take all the best would be an injustice to all the other forms of national activity, which reckoned all together are many times more important than departmental administration. It would be an injustice to the men, the most part of whom could never hope to reach any position worthy of their talents, and a waste of invaluable material. We want as entrants to the Higher Civil Service vigorous, sound, well-educated men of good intelligence. If among those selected by open competition there are not always to be found a sufficient number who, after many years of service, are, by virtue of their initiative, force of character, freshness of mind, and constructive ability, fit for the highest posts, the fault may lie in the system of training after entry, and in the conditions of subordinate service; it need not be with the competitive system.

14. On the other hand the faith in competitive examination is not what it was twenty years ago. Cambridge, the original home of "order of merit," has abandoned strict order of merit in most of its public examinations. The Senior Wrangler and the other Wranglers are merged in certain first classes or divisions of classes. There has been no Senior Classic for thirty-five years. Examiners, whose attention has thus been directed to classification rather than to arrangement in order of merit, have come to see that mere addition of numerical marks produces results not even in accordance with such justice as an examination is capable of dispensing. When numerical marks are applied not to one common schedule of subjects, but to the immense number of combinations that are permissible under the existing scheme, the degree of approximation to accuracy must be still less. When subjects such as History, Mathematics, and Natural Science, have to be brought to a common standard, that standard cannot be accepted as fully reliable. It will not be possible for us to recommend a simpler system without departing entirely from the conceptions on which this scheme is based. We might recommend that all candidates who had obtained first-

class Honours in an approved course at any University should compete in some further examination designed to test the common results of an entire education, rather than the several results of many specialised forms of education. The germ of such an examination may be seen in our proposed Section A below. But we do not consider that the time has come for so complete a revolution.

15. Accepting the principle of open competitive examination, we regard the existing scheme as designed to test the results of University education in general, and not the results of a special education preparatory to public service. It would no doubt be possible to construct a scheme of examination comprising only subjects directly useful in the Home Civil Service, another such for the Indian Civil Service, another for the Foreign Office, and so forth. But we agreed with the Consultative Committee that the examination should continue to be a test of general rather than specialised ability and education, and that it should be a means of selecting under the existing scheme of National Education those candidates who have used the best talents to the best advantage under that scheme. We consider that the best qualification for a Civil Servant is good natural capacity trained by a rational and consistent education from childhood to maturity. We consider that the first requisite for a successful competition is a good field of candidates, and that such a field can best be obtained by adapting our scheme to the chief varieties of University education; so that candidates while working for University honours will be at the same time preparing themselves to join in the competition if when the time comes they are attracted by it. We do not wish candidates to adapt their education to the examination; on the contrary, the examination should be adapted to the chief forms of general education. We consider it highly important that candidates who sit for this competition and are unsuccessful should be as well qualified, at least, for other non-technical professions as if they had never thought of it. For all these reasons we hold that any scheme that we propose should be accommodated to University education as it at present exists rather than to some scheme of instruction specially devised for the public service. But we think it necessary to give in our scheme duly proportionate weight to the various sides of University education; and in particular: to give due value to the results that should be expected from a good general education; to attach higher value than at present to certain University subjects that seem to provide suitable knowledge and training, such as history, economics, law, and politics; and throughout to ensure that sufficient attention should be paid to modern conditions.

16. *The existing scheme has been condemned on the ground that it*

*gives an excessive advantage to candidates chiefly trained in the learning of ancient Greece and Rome.* Some no doubt would wish us to put the Classics at a disadvantage, or to exclude them altogether from the examination. We are not inclined, nor do we think it to be our duty, to put any handicap on the widest, the most systematic, and the most consistent humanistic education that at present exists in this country. We shall make the attempt to put similar and equivalent learning related to modern peoples on an equal footing with Classical learning. But we cannot thereby alter existing conditions, though we may assist by our action the improvement and development of a consistent and continuous education in the language, literature, and history, of the most important European nations. We cannot expect forthwith to find many candidates thoroughly trained in the language, the scholarship, the thought, the social and economic history even of France, as men are now trained in the like learning that appertains to Greece. There will not soon be candidates whose knowledge of France has been built up systematically through twelve or fourteen years; the standard and tradition of scholarship in such studies will not be quickly built up to the Classical level. To teach the Classical learning and develop Classical scholarship there was at work in 1914 a great band of scholars equipped by the tradition, the organised learning, and the experience, of four hundred years. *We cannot create for the Modern Languages an equivalent staff of teachers by altering an examination. A large proportion of the most able students have gone in the past to Classics, and we cannot alter the national habits, the prepossessions, and the system, that have caused the most gifted among literary students to follow the ancient studies. But we can give an equal opportunity to modern studies; the schools and Universities must do the rest; if the nation desires enlightenment and sound training to proceed from modern studies it will no doubt in course of time obtain what it desires provided it is prepared to use the requisite means.* We do not reckon the influence of this competition to be so great as it is sometimes said to be; but so far as its influence extends we think it should be used to encourage modern studies, though not by accepting an inferior equipment in modern languages, literature, and history, as the equivalent of a much higher equipment in similar Greek and Latin learning and scholarship. Our scheme should be based as Macaulay suggested on the existing scheme of national education; but at the present conjuncture, and with the present needs, we think it may be usefully employed to strengthen elements that still are weak; and by setting up a high standard that may for a time be seldom attained, we conceive that we shall be aiding rather than impeding the healthy development of modern studies; and in the words of our reference adopting means "most advantageous to the higher education of this country."

17. The existing scheme has also been condemned on the ground that it does not give equivalent weight to Natural Science. That contention is either true or not true according as Mathematics and Natural Science are reckoned separately or together. Taken together, in the scheme of 1906 Mathematics and Natural Science had great weight, receiving altogether 4800 out of 6000 possible maximum. The Civil Service Commissioners feared indeed that among the candidates obtaining the highest places too many would be found who showed little proof "of training in the use of words and knowledge of the institutions, the thoughts, and the life of men" (Consultative Committee, *loc. cit.* section 11 above). They accordingly used the only device that their scheme permitted to secure greater width of outlook, and reduced the proportion of marks obtainable by the combination of Mathematics and Natural Science from 4800 to 4200. Even under these conditions a fair number of candidates whose chief strength lay in Mathematics or Science or both obtained very high places; but we recognise that it is no longer permissible to assume that Mathematics and Natural Science form one single University whole. We consider that both Mathematics and Natural Science should be put on an equal level for the purposes of this examination with all other first-rate non-technical University studies, and we propose to obtain evidence of general education suitable to Civil Servants by a separate section of the examination common to all candidates alike. We do not wish to divert from research and industry Mathematicians and men of Science who may be needed more elsewhere than in the general administrative work of the Civil Service; but we think that the encouragement of scientific study at the University resulting from equal treatment may be at least equivalent to any diversion of talent from more suitable occupations that may result; a sense of injustice will be removed, and thus we trust harmony among men of learning may be promoted to the benefit of all forms of learning alike.

The scheme recommended by the Committee and now accepted by the Treasury aims consciously and deliberately at the equalisation of studies, "that is, of the chief studies which are pursued by students at the University up to the conclusion of an Honours course." The object is "to place on an equal footing the main schools of: Classical languages, history and literature; Modern Languages, with history and literature; History; Mathematics; and the Natural Sciences. The Classical subjects will be valued at 800 marks; History and Mathematics at the same; candidates in Natural Science taking one main subject

## 18 CIVIL SERVICE AND MODERN LANGUAGES

up to the higher level and two subsidiary subjects on the lower level can obtain the same totals; while two Modern languages studied as comprehensively as the Classics will be worth the same."

In addition the scheme attempts definitely to rehabilitate English studies, and adopts the valuable expedient of dividing the examination into a compulsory and an optional part.

The scheme as a whole appears in this form:

### SCHEME OF EXAMINATION PROPOSED BY THE COMMITTEE

#### SECTION A. *To be taken by all Candidates.*

*Subjects* :—

								Marks
1.	Essay	...	...	...	...	...	...	100
2.	English	...	...	...	...	...	...	100
3.	Questions on contemporary subjects, social, economic, and political	...	...	...	...	...	...	100
4.	Questions on general principles, methods, and applications of Science	...	...	...	...	...	...	100
5.	Translation from one of the following languages not taken in Section B, viz.: French, German, Spanish, Italian, Portuguese, Dutch, Norwegian, Swedish, Danish, Russian; Latin being also an option for those who take two modern languages in B	...	...	...	...	...	...	100
6.	<i>A viva voce</i> Examination	...	...	...	...	...	...	300

Total for Section A ... 800

" This Section is intended to test the candidates' knowledge of the English language and their capacity for its skilful use, their accurate command of knowledge which they should have acquired in the course of a systematic education and self-education, and should have retained to assist them in their future work, and their equipment in one foreign language at least for working purposes. The languages selected are those most likely to afford information useful to public servants. As circumstances change others should be added at the discretion of the Civil Service Commissioners.

" The *viva voce* should be a test, by means of questions and conversation on matters of general interest, of the candidate's alertness, intelligence, and intellectual outlook, his personal qualities of mind and mental equipment.

“It is not intended that any candidate should be disqualified for failure in any of the parts of this Section or in the Section as a whole, but that the Section should count substantially in the competition.”

SECTION B. *Optional Subjects.*

“Candidates to be allowed to take up subjects in this Section up to a total of 1000 marks.”

LANGUAGES WITH HISTORY AND LITERATURE.

*Subjects* :—

						Marks
7.	Latin, translation, and prose or verse composition	...	...	...	...	200
8.	Roman history and Latin literature	...	...	...	...	200
9.	Greek, translation, and prose or verse composition	...	...	...	...	200
10.	Greek history and literature	...	...	...	...	200
11.	French, translation, free composition, set composition, and conversation	...	...	...	...	200
12.	French history and literature	...	...	...	...	200
13.	German, translation, free composition, set composition, and conversation	...	...	...	...	200
14.	German history and literature	...	...	...	...	200
15.	Spanish or Italian, translation, free composition, set composition, and conversation	...	...	...	...	200
16.	Spanish or Italian history and literature	...	...	...	...	200
17.	Russian, translation, free composition, set composition, and conversation	...	...	...	...	200
18.	Russian history and literature	...	...	...	...	200

“The history and literature subject associated with each of these languages (7-18) can only be taken by candidates who also offer themselves for examination in the relevant language in Section B.”

19.	English literature, 1350-1700	...	...	...	200
20.	English literature, 1660-1914	...	...	...	200

HISTORY.

21.	English History to 1660, social, economic, political, constitutional	...	...	...	200
22.	British History, 1660-1914, social, economic, political, constitutional	...	...	...	200
23.	European History, 1494-1763	...	...	...	200
24.	European History, 1763-1914	...	...	...	200

## 20 CIVIL SERVICE AND MODERN LANGUAGES

### ECONOMICS, POLITICS, LAW, AND PHILOSOPHY.

#### Subjects:—

						Marks
25.	General Economics	...	...	...	...	200
26.	Economic History	...	...	...	...	100
27.	Public Economics, including Public Finance	...				100
28.	Political Theory	...	...	...	...	100
29.	Political Organisation	...	...	...	...	100
30.	The Constitutional Law of the United Kingdom and of the British Empire, and the Law of English Local Government	...	...	...	...	100
31.	English private Law	...	...	...	...	200
32.	Roman Law	...	...	...	...	100
33.	Public International Law and International Relations	...	...	...	...	100
34.	Moral Philosophy	...	...	...	...	100
35.	Metaphysical Philosophy	...	...	...	...	100
36.	Logic	...	...	...	...	100
37.	Psychology	...	...	...	...	100

### MATHEMATICS AND SCIENCE.

38.	Mathematics, Lower	...	...	...	...	400
39.	Mathematics, Higher	...	...	...	...	400
40.	Astronomy	...	...	...	...	200
41.	Statistics	...	...	...	...	100
42.	Chemistry, Lower	...	...	...	...	200
43.	Chemistry, Higher	...	...	...	...	200
44.	Physics, Lower	...	...	...	...	200
45.	Physics, Higher	...	...	...	...	200
46.	Botany, Lower	...	...	...	...	200
47.	Botany, Higher	...	...	...	...	200
48.	Geology, Lower	...	...	...	...	200
49.	Geology, Higher	...	...	...	...	200
50.	Physiology, Lower	...	...	...	...	200
51.	Physiology, Higher	...	...	...	...	200
52.	Zoology, Lower	...	...	...	...	200
53.	Zoology, Higher	...	...	...	...	200
54.	Engineering	...	...	...	...	400
55.	Geography	...	...	...	...	200
56.	Physical Anthropology, Prehistoric Archaeology and Technology	...	...	...	...	100
57.	Social Anthropology	...	...	...	...	100
58.	Agriculture	...	...	...	...	200
59.	Experimental Psychology	...	...	...	...	100

The importance of the scheme for Modern Language studies and the consequences implied in its adoption may shortly be described. They are twofold.

In the first place it means that *an entirely new field is thrown open to students of Modern Languages as a career*. Headmasters and others upon whom the responsibility has been placed of advising boys and students on the choice of studies with a view to their later professional life are well aware of the difficulty which Modern Language studies presented. What prospects were there for a boy putting in for a Modern Language Scholarship, or for a student contemplating a course of Modern Language studies? Would it be right to advise him to enter upon years of study in a subject leading perhaps to a post as Modern Language Teacher in a school or to an academic appointment of the same kind, but really *nowhere else*, if the boy might possibly succeed in winning a classical scholarship? A classical degree might lead *anywhere*; especially if the boy was promising and brilliant, to enter him for Modern Languages almost amounted to doing him irreparable harm. It was a dilemma which one constantly heard of, and however enthusiastic one might be about Modern Languages, could one really and sincerely deny that the actual facts were against them, the professional prospects of the poorest? True, there was business; there was journalism; but Modern Languages *per se* never were and never will be a business qualification and journalism will always be an adventure hardly calculated to inspire much confidence in the mind of one who has to make a living, unless he is impelled by a strong literary bent or a pronounced taste for the venturesome in life. So there remained teaching. How many, one wonders, have been driven into teaching by this impasse in which they landed, without either taste or the necessary temperamental qualifications for it? It is one of the most useful researches that a statistical Department of the M.L.A. could undertake, to collect information about the post-academic careers of Modern Language students. One suspects that the great majority took up teaching posts, and only a small minority did so from conviction, preference and early determination. A number took up other careers, but of these many have found themselves in positions in which the years they

spent on their studies have done little more than provide them with an admirable and relatively useful hobby. The number of those who have been able to make professional and permanent use of their knowledge in such positions is, I believe, very small.

The adoption of this Report offers an immense relief to this unpromising prospect. Not only does it open a *new* profession; it opens a profession of the greatest variety of interests and, above all, an eminently *safe* profession. It is its safety which more than anything else forms the attraction of the Civil Service to the majority of entrants. And it is a profession which, as the Report expressly states, provides a career for men and women of good *average calibre*, average interests and average qualifications. Incidentally it offers in many of its Departments scope for the practical use of linguistic knowledge, so that from every point of view it would appear as a career upon which the majority might be counselled to embark with every prospect of security, general usefulness and satisfaction to themselves.

But—and this is the second point to consider—this relief is offered on certain conditions. These are explicitly stated: “Two Modern Languages *studied as comprehensively as the Classics* will be worth the same (viz. 800 marks).” Coupled with the earlier passage quoted from the Report—“But we can give equal opportunity to modern studies; the schools and Universities must do the rest”—it forms a definite invitation to reform the study of Modern Languages in the direction of developing it into a genuine study of Modern Humanities. This is the same ideal which inspired the Government Report on Modern Language Teaching and is the connecting link which makes the proposed Reform of the Civil Service Examination Class I the complement of the earlier Report.

The difficulties of this change are fully recognised: “We cannot create for the Modern Languages an equivalent staff of teachers by altering an examination.” The change means a radical shifting of the point of view of teaching. Though the full effect of this shifting does not become apparent until the last school-stages or even the University are reached, it is a matter of concern even in the earliest stages to prepare for it. To put it in the shortest possible form: it means studying a

people and a country rather than that people's and country's literature; to study facts and ideas rather than fiction. This must not be taken as a depreciation of literary interests. It is a question rather of placing these into the right perspective. We are far too much working still on the basis of the old myth that literary productions "explain" and "set forth another nation's mind." They *illustrate* it; but they do so only on the condition that you know something of the nation's mind beforehand. For, in the first instance, they are the product not of a nation but of individuals, who may be very exceptional members of their nation. Secondly, they are imaginings, dreams, ideals, aspirations, and for that very reason often the antithesis of the real, ordinary, average ideas of the author's contemporaries. They are the illustrations to the letterpress of History. We persist in looking, like children, only at the pictures without ever reading the book. The needed change means precisely that we should first read the text and then enjoy the illustrations. Not that I mean to urge the opposite error of a purely historical appreciation of literature. The illustrative value of literary works is not their essential value or *raison d'être*. In a way it is a perversion of literature from its true function. But the aesthetic appreciation of literature, especially of classical periods, is a task requiring maturity of feeling and experience usually beyond the capacities of a child or even adolescent, and to force it so often merely spoils for ever after any real and genuine pleasure in its works. To make an illustrative use of literature not only does not expose great works to the bored disgust of immature readers, but will positively enrich their enjoyment of them when they are capable of reading them with aesthetic understanding.

Rather than study Racine, let us study the France of Richelieu and Louis XIV; rather than Lessing, the Germany of Frederick the Great and Joseph II; rather than Pushkin and Turgenieff, the Liberation of the Serfs,—until the age is reached in which the intellectual and artistic greatness of these writers can be grasped in the perspective of the movements of events and ideas amidst which they lived and worked. It is the almost complete absence of any such perspective, coupled with a vague impatience at being worried afresh with "these

old bores," that renders the beginning of University study of foreign literatures so exasperating a task. The feeling of nebular vagueness, the lack of any grasp of reality or of a sense of historical continuity in the world's happenings on the part of young students, together with a kind of indoctrinated aesthetic dilettantism, constitute the emphatic condemnation of our former system of Modern Language studies. *Voilà l'ennemi!* Humanism is what is wanted; a conviction that the proper subject of study is Man, his history, ideas, institutions and ways of life, his attempts at solutions of his material, moral and intellectual difficulties by which he has helped mankind along its path—not Doumic and Kluge.

The objection which has hitherto stood in the way of accepting Modern Studies as an equivalent to Classical Studies has precisely been that Modern Languages meant just Language and some works or even periods of foreign literature, while Classics meant an acquaintance not only with Greek and Latin and their most important authors but also with their history, their philosophy, their institutions and forms of government—with their culture in fact. The offer of equivalence now made means the same for modern civilisations. The ideal which has generally inspired the Reform of the Civil Service Examination is to provide a test which should be accessible to Honours students of the Universities directly, without the cramming interval which has been imposed by the former type of examination. Will the Universities be able to respond to this ideal? The only Honours course which is modelled on exactly the same lines is that of the new Modern and Medieval Languages Tripos at Cambridge, and even there it remains to be seen whether the reform on paper will be followed by the change in spirit. But even the Universities cannot alter the present conditions unaided. "*The schools and Universities must do the rest.*"

EDWARD BULLOUGH.

### III

## THE PROGRESS OF PHONETICS SINCE 1914

THE great interest shown during the war in the teaching of living languages by modern methods has created a more widespread belief in the help which Phonetics can give. Recent years have proved that where Phonetic methods have been employed by well-qualified teachers in teaching languages in their initial stages, the work has been attended by wonderfully good results.

Several Colleges throughout the United Kingdom give training in the principles of Phonetics and their application, but mention will be made here of work done chiefly in London during the war.

In the Phonetics Department at University College, London, the Staff has been increased since 1914 from four to nine, and a corresponding increase is shown in the number of classes and of students attending them. In spite of additions to the Staff it is impossible to admit all students wishing to follow the Course on French Phonetics. Classes for Foreign Students learning English are also full.

Regular courses had been arranged before 1914 in English Phonetics for English students, English Phonetics for foreign students, in French, German, Welsh, General and Experimental Phonetics, and in the pronunciation of certain remote languages such as Cantonese and Urdu. To these are now added courses on the pronunciation of those European languages which are now felt to be of great national importance—Russian, Italian and Spanish. During the Session 1918-19, Mr Daniel Jones, assisted by Mr Trofimof, conducted a course of lectures and practical work on Russian Phonetics; a course on the pronunciation of Italian, assisted by Miss Dobelli; and one on Spanish Phonetics, assisted by Mr Pla. Public lectures, dealing with Phonetics and Speech Psychology, are delivered at University College from time to time throughout the Session.

Reference must be made also to the work done at the School of Oriental Studies which was established in June, 1916. Here, throughout the Session, there are lectures and practical classes in Phonetics, intended to meet the requirements of missionaries and of those engaged in administrative and other work in remote countries. During the Session 1918-19 many students attended special classes arranged at the request of the Board of Study for the Preparation of Missionaries. These classes are being held again this year. The value of a training in Phonetics is now recognised as essential to the missionary in foreign lands, and systematic instruction in that branch of language learning is being provided in Colleges for the training of missionaries. The Board of Study shows great interest in the language problem, and a course of Phonetics has for some years formed part of the programme for its summer vacation courses.

Holiday courses on Phonetics seem to be more in demand than ever. It was impossible during the war to hold large vacation courses for foreign students; but this summer great numbers took advantage of courses arranged in London. At University College, 130 foreigners from all parts of the world attended a course of English Phonetics, under the direction of Mr Daniel Jones. The classes were keenly appreciated, but it was generally felt that a course of a fortnight was much too short. Another large summer school was organised at Bedford College by Professor Ripman, and was attended by 250 foreigners. A small French course admitting 40 students was held in January, 1919, at University College, and was followed by a much larger one in August attended by 120 teachers and students of French. In connection with the Italian Course at Girton, interesting lectures on Phonetics were given by Mr Noël-Armfield. The Board of Education again organised two vacation courses in French this year—a practice followed since the outbreak of the war—64 students attending at Bedford College, and 64 at Newcastle. Classes in theoretical and practical Phonetics were held in connection with these courses, and also at the Summer School of Education, organised by Dr Keatinge at Oxford.

There is an increasing demand for books on Phonetics.

Fifty-nine new books using the I.P.A. transcription have to our knowledge appeared since 1914, a number which is some indication of the growth of interest in the subject. Many of these books deal with the pronunciation of English, French and German. Among the others may be mentioned, as showing the diversity of languages dealt with: *Egyptian Colloquial Arabic* (W. H. T. Gairdner), *A Sechuana Reader* (Jones and Plaatje), *A Colloquial Sinhalese Reader* (Jones and Perera), *A Panjabi Phonetic Reader* (T. G. Bailey), *The Pronunciation of Standard English in America* (G. P. Krapp). There are several books now in the press.

*Le Maître Phonétique*, the organ of the International Phonetic Association, the publication of which was suspended during the war, is about to appear again, and will do much to encourage the study of Phonetics in all its branches, and spread its principles in all parts among those interested in language teaching.

These facts justify the hope that the science of Phonetics will in the future play its part in the great work of promoting international understanding, fellowship and unity.

LILLIAS E. ARMSTRONG.

## IV. FRENCH

### I. ANGLO-NORMAN LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE (1914-1919)

#### LITERATURE

THESE brief notes are fittingly opened with a reference to Professor Schofield<sup>1</sup> of Harvard who has given us a full and reliable account of the French literature produced in England from the Conquest to the end of the 14th century, and shown with a wonderful wealth of detail the close connection which existed between Anglo-Norman and Middle English writings. It is regrettable that the new edition is merely a reprint of the first edition of 1906 and necessarily a little out of date. We note, for example, that the author still shares Suchier's ideas on A.-N. versification (p. 114), and Gautier's theory of the origin of French epics (p. 148). In an able article J. E. G. de Montmorency<sup>2</sup> has underlined the rôle played by A.-N. scholarship in that first (premature) Renaissance of the 12th century. G. G. Coulton<sup>3</sup>, in collecting extracts destined to illustrate social life in England during the Middle Ages, has cast his net wide and included passages (given in translation) from A.-N. works, especially from chronicles.

The "Matter of Britain" continues to arrest the attention of many scholars. E. Levi<sup>4</sup> brings new arguments (if not new evidence) to prove that "Lays" were in existence before the time of Marie de France. In support of the same theory T. P. Cross<sup>5</sup> attempts to prove that the lays of *Lanval* and *Graelent* are ultimately based on Celtic tales in which the *fée*

<sup>1</sup> W. H. Schofield, *English Literature from the Norman Conquest to Chaucer*, London, 1914.

<sup>2</sup> J. E. G. de Montmorency, "The Anglo-Norman Renaissance," *Edinburgh Review*, Jan. 1919.

<sup>3</sup> G. G. Coulton, *Social Life in Britain*, Cambridge, 1918.

<sup>4</sup> E. Levi, "I lais brettoni e la leggenda di Tristano," *Studj Romanzi*, xiv. (1917), pp. 227 sq.

<sup>5</sup> T. P. Cross, "The Celtic elements in the lays of Lanval and Graelent," *Mod. Philology*, vol. xii. (1915), No. 10.

seeks out her lover in the land of mortals. R. S. Loomis<sup>1</sup> draws attention to the large number of illustrations which mediaeval art borrowed from the story of *Tristan*. He points out more especially that the Chertsey tiles (ca. 1275) reproduce scenes from Thomas's version of *Tristan* and supply additional material for the reconstruction of the fragmentary poem. E. Hoepffner<sup>2</sup>, revising the work of Bédier on the *Folies de Tristan*, arrives at the conclusion that the two versions of Berne and Oxford are derived from a common source, which followed fairly closely Beroul's account, but that the author of the Oxford version amplified and adorned his story by drawing upon the *Roman de Tristan* by Thomas.

H. O. Sommer<sup>3</sup> and J. D. Bruce<sup>4</sup> still pursue their researches in the intricate maze of Arthurian romance, and their theories, even when they disagree, never fail to be ingenious and suggestive. G. Huet<sup>5</sup> throws some light on two Arthurian characters, viz. Dodinel and Loholt. In an ably written and scholarly work G. L. Kittredge<sup>6</sup> shows that the principal episode (that of the Challenge) in the M.E. romance of *Gawain and the Green Knight* is ultimately of Irish origin, but that the story reached the English writer in an A.-N. poem, or perhaps, as the theme has survived in various Continental versions (*Le Livre de Caradoc*, *La Mule sanz frain*, etc.), in a Continental adaptation of the lost A.-N. poem. In order to establish the pagan origin of the Grail legend, A. C. L. Brown<sup>7</sup> shows how readily pagan themes were adapted to Christian teaching, especially in the early Celtic Church. As an illustration of his argument he mentions the transformation of Irish *imrama*, or mythical sea voyages, into the Christian story of the *Voyage of St Brendan*, a transformation which took place long before the rise of the

<sup>1</sup> R. S. Loomis, *Mod. Lang. Rev.* x. (1915), pp. 304 sq.

<sup>2</sup> E. Hoepffner, "Die Berner und die Oxforder Folie de Tristan," *Zeitschrift f. rom. Philologie*, XXXIX. (1917-19), pp. 62-82, 551-83, 672-99.

<sup>3</sup> H. O. Sommer, *The Structure of Le Livre d'Artus and its function in the evolution of the Arthurian prose romances*, London, 1914.

<sup>4</sup> J. D. Bruce, "Pelles, Pellinor and Pellean in the Old French Arthurian romances," *Mod. Philology*, XVI. (1918), Nos. 3 and 7.

<sup>5</sup> G. Huet, "Deux personnages arturiens," *Romania*, XLIII. (1914), pp. 96 sq.

<sup>6</sup> G. L. Kittredge, *A Study of Gawain and the Green Knight*, London, 1916.

<sup>7</sup> A. C. L. Brown, "From Cauldron of Plenty to Grail," *Mod. Philology*, XIV. (1916), No. 7.

Grail legend. W. A. Nitze<sup>1</sup> endeavours to establish the chronology of the Grail Romances, while J. D. Bruce<sup>2</sup> deals more particularly with the *Vulgate Grail Romances*.

In a convincing article (the last he was destined to write), the late G. C. Macaulay<sup>3</sup> attempts to prove that the *Ancren Riwle* is a translation from the French. The theory is plausible enough, seeing that in the 13th and 14th centuries English nuns, "unlearned in grammar," were commonly addressed in French; but V. McNabb<sup>4</sup> rejects it and asserts (without evidence) that the M.E. version is original and the work of the Dominican Friar Robert Bacon. The identity of Walter, Archdeacon of Oxford, whom Geoffrey of Monmouth claims as his authority, continues to exercise the ingenuity of scholars. Professor Petrie<sup>5</sup> apparently still believes that the Welsh version, known as *Brut Tysilio*, is substantially the book of Archdeacon Walter which Geoffrey translated into Latin. A. Bell<sup>6</sup>, commenting on the Dissertation of Max Gross (*Geffrei Gaimar, Die Komposition seiner Reimchronik und sein Verhältnis zu den Quellen*), contributes a few remarks on Gaimar, and announces his intention to publish a critical edition of his works. In a valuable edition of the *Northern Passion*, F. A. Foster<sup>7</sup> shows that this M.E. poem of the 14th century was a favourite source of English playwrights, but was itself a close adaptation of a French poem, which, in the version she publishes, bears all the characteristics of A.-N. poetry. We have here fresh evidence of that intimate connection between English Miracle Plays and A.-N. literature which I have hinted at in my introduction to the *Mystère d'Adam* (see below). L. A. Hibbard<sup>8</sup> has further shown that the A.-N. epic of *Guy of Warwick* was utilised on the Continent by Jean Louvet in a *Mystère de Notre Dame de*

<sup>1</sup> W. A. Nitze, "The Chronology of the Grail Romances," *Mod. Philology*, xvii. (1919), No. 3.

<sup>2</sup> J. D. Bruce, "Mordrain, Corbenic and the Vulgate Grail Romances," *Mod. Lang. Notes*, xxxiv. (1919), pp. 385 sq.

<sup>3</sup> G. C. Macaulay, *Mod. Lang. Rev.* ix. (1914), pp. 63-78, 145-60, 463-74.

<sup>4</sup> V. McNabb, *Mod. Lang. Rev.* xi. (1916), pp. 1-8.

<sup>5</sup> See R. W. Chambers, *History, Quarterly Journal of the Hist. Assoc.* iii. No. 12 (Jan. 1919).

<sup>6</sup> A. Bell, *Mod. Lang. Rev.* x. (1915), pp. 42 sq.

<sup>7</sup> F. A. Foster, *The Northern Passion*, E.E.T.S. 145 and 147 (1913-16).

<sup>8</sup> L. A. Hibbard, *Mod. Philology*, xiii. (1915), No. 3.

*Liesse*, about the middle of the 16th century. In another place<sup>1</sup> the same critic traces the influence of the A.-N. *Boeve* on Jacques de Vitry.

In her study of M.E. ballads, H. L. Cohen<sup>2</sup> confirms the statement of Paul Meyer that "de tous les genres de la poésie française celui peut-être qui a eu le moins d'écho dans la Grande Bretagne, c'est le genre lyrique." An exception must, however, be made for religious poems which were common enough. M. Esposito<sup>3</sup> publishes a typical A.-N. example from an MS. of Trinity College, Dublin. It is an *Oreisun de Noustre Dame*, interesting on account of the references to various *Miracles de la Vierge*. The edition, however, leaves much to be desired and in several cases the MS. appears to have been misread (e.g. *parfunt* = *par sunt* (31), *sole* = *fole* (38), *trueres!* = *prieres* (86), *m'a* = *me* (109), *saut* = *sanc* (151), etc.). In another place<sup>4</sup> the Editor gives a valuable account of the French MSS. preserved in the Libraries of Dublin. The MSS. contain chiefly lives of Saints of considerable interest to students of A.-N. The notes of Esposito have been supplemented by those of Långfors<sup>5</sup>. In an account of the numerous biographies of St Thomas of Canterbury E. Walberg<sup>6</sup> refers in particular to the A.-N. poem by Benet of Saint Alban.

## TEXTS

*Le Château d'Amour* by Bishop Grosseteste, one of the finest A.-N. poems, has been re-edited by J. Murray<sup>7</sup>. The present writer<sup>8</sup> has brought out a critical text, based on a fresh study of the dialect, of *Le Mystère d'Adam*, the oldest religious play

<sup>1</sup> L. A. Hibbard, "Jacques de Vitry and Boeve de Haumtone," *Mod. Lang. Notes*, xxxiv., Nov. 1919.

<sup>2</sup> H. L. Cohen, *The Ballad*, New York, 1915.

<sup>3</sup> M. Esposito, "Anglo-Norman Poems in a Dublin MS.," *Mod. Lang. Rev.* xiii. (1918), pp. 312-18.

<sup>4</sup> M. Esposito, "Inventaire des anciens manuscrits français des Bibliothèques de Dublin," *Rev. des Bibliothèques*, xxiv. (1914), pp. 185-98.

<sup>5</sup> A. Långfors, *Romania*, xliv. (1915), pp. 131-35.

<sup>6</sup> E. Walberg, "La vie de S. Thomas de Cantorbéry," *Romania*, xliv. (1917), pp. 407 sq.

<sup>7</sup> J. Murray, *Robert Grosseteste, évêque de Lincoln, xiii<sup>e</sup> s. Le Château d'Amour*, Paris, 1918.

<sup>8</sup> P. Studer, *Le Mystère d'Adam, an Anglo-Norman Drama of the 12th century*, Manchester University Press, 1918.

in the French language. With his usual care and competence J. Vising<sup>1</sup> has edited an A.-N. version of *Le Purgatoire de Saint Patrice*, which he locates in the beginning of the 13th century, while M. Mörner<sup>2</sup> has published another version by a certain Berol, who must not be confused with the author of *Tristan*.

The text of *Le poème sur la passion* which F. A. Foster has given in her edition of *The Northern Passion* (see above) reproduces in the main ms. Trin. Coll. Camb. O. 2. 14. H. Kjellman<sup>3</sup> has published an A.-N. version of the legend of *Théophile* and added in appendix *Le Miracle de la femme enceinte retirée de la mer par la Sainte Vierge*, also an A.-N. text. A. T. Baker<sup>4</sup> has already contributed much to our knowledge of A.-N. hagiography, but never before has he displayed such thoroughness and critical insight as in his recent edition of *La vie de Sainte Marie l'Egyptienne*. He examines and classifies the numerous versions (Greek, Latin, French, Spanish and Italian) of the legend, but singles out for special treatment the metrical French versions. These belong to two groups: one, represented by the unique ms. of Corpus Christi Coll. Oxford, is clearly of A.-N. origin, but the other, preserved in several mss., belongs to the Continent. By a careful comparison of the texts, Baker has established beyond doubt that the Corpus ms. alone has retained the original dialect, while the mss. of the other group are based on an adaptation by a Continental rhymester who studiously eliminated the A.-N. characteristics of his model. This Saint's life must therefore be added to the already imposing list of A.-N. works which obtained considerable success on the Continent. *La Chanson d'Aspremont* has been preserved in mss. (mostly fragmentary) of varied provenance; many are Continental but some have undoubtedly been written in England. L. Brandin<sup>5</sup> has begun the publication of one of the best mss. (that of Wollaton Hall), but so far he has not ventured

<sup>1</sup> J. Vising, *Le Purgatoire de Saint Patrice des MSS. Harl. 273 et Fonds Fr. 2198*, Göteborg, 1916.

<sup>2</sup> M. Mörner, *Berol, Le Purgatoire de Saint Patrice*, Lund, 1917.

<sup>3</sup> H. Kjellman, "Une version anglo-normande de *Théophile*," *Studier i Modern Språkvetenskap*, v. (1914), pp. 183 sq.

<sup>4</sup> A. T. Baker, "Vie de Sainte Marie l'Egyptienne," *Rev. des Lang. Rom.* t. LIX. (1916-17), pp. 145-401.

<sup>5</sup> L. Brandin, *La Chanson d'Aspremont*, t. I. (vv. 1-6154), class. fr. du m.a., Paris, 1919.

an opinion on the dialect of the original. F. J. Tanquerey<sup>1</sup> has published an interesting selection of A.-N. letters, from which one can infer that in England the use of French for epistolary purposes was at first confined to the aristocracy, but that by the middle of the 14th century it had spread to practically all classes of the population.

### LANGUAGE

In a monumental work of nearly 900 pages, F. J. Tanquerey<sup>2</sup> has studied the evolution of the verb in A.-N. with a thoroughness that compels our admiration. Never before has an investigation in A.-N. grammar, undertaken on so vast a scale, been carried to a successful conclusion. Tanquerey has richly deserved the "Prix Chavée" with which l'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres has rewarded his industry and acknowledged his erudition. The usefulness of the book is, however, seriously impaired by the lack of index. The language of Denis Piramus in *La vie de Seint Edmunt* forms the subject of an article by H. E. Haxo<sup>3</sup>. It is argued that Denis, like Marie de France, Frère Angier, and other A.-N. writers, was of continental extraction, possibly of Maine. Various aspects of the A.-N. dialect are discussed in some of the editions described in the last paragraph, e.g. in *La Vie de Sainte Marie l'Égyptienne*, *Le Mystère d'Adam*, *Le Purgatoire de Saint Patrice*, etc. A. Goodall<sup>4</sup> has added a few supplementary notes to Zachrisson's well-known work on *Anglo-Norman influence on English Place-Names*. Zachrisson<sup>5</sup> himself has offered a very plausible explanation of the origin of the place-name Marylebone. Finally, students of A.-N. will glean many useful hints from some of the chapters of E. Weekley's book on *Surnames*<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> F. J. Tanquerey, *Recueil de lettres anglo-françaises*, Paris, 1917.

<sup>2</sup> F. J. Tanquerey, *L'évolution du verbe en anglo-français (xii<sup>e</sup>–xiv<sup>e</sup> siècles)*, Paris, 1915.

<sup>3</sup> H. E. Haxo, "Denis Piramus, La vie de Seint Edmunt," *Mod. Philology*, XII. (1914–15), Nos. 6 and 9.

<sup>4</sup> A. Goodall, "Distant Dissimilation," *Mod. Lang. Rev.* XII. (1917), pp. 18–23.

<sup>5</sup> R. E. Zachrisson, "Marylebone-Tyburn-Holborn," *Mod. Lang. Rev.* XII. (1917), pp. 146–56.

<sup>6</sup> E. Weekley, *Surnames*, London, 1916.

PAUL STUDER.

## 2. MIDDLE AGES AND FIFTEENTH CENTURY, A SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY (1914-1919)

IN spite of the war, which has interrupted or delayed the production of so much good work, the number of studies of early French literature and thought, and the editions of texts, either hitherto unedited or needing to be re-edited, has not been inconsiderable during the past five or six years. This is particularly true with regard to the Middle Ages, but some good work has also been done for the fifteenth century.

Notwithstanding the difficulties in its way, the *Société des Anciens Textes Français* has continued its admirable work. The *Classiques français du Moyen-Age* have appeared steadily, though more slowly than would have been the case if the war had not intervened, and the editors have begun to issue a companion series of manuals. The Manchester University Press, with its usual enterprise, has inaugurated a series of Medieval French Texts which we hope will be a long one. The *Gesellschaft für Romanische Literatur* has continued its publications and new volumes have appeared in the *Romanische Bibliothek*. Some good work has been done in America, mainly in thesis form. Full particulars of the new volumes in these series will be found under the various headings of the Bibliography.

Of journals interesting to the student of early French language, the *Romania*, the *Revue des Langues Romanes*, the *Modern Language Review*, *Le Moyen-Age*, *La Revue du Seizième Siècle*, etc., have never discontinued though most of them have reduced their yearly numbers and have been unavoidably late in appearing.

**OBITUARY.** Scholars of Romance languages and literature have sustained a great loss in the death of Paul Meyer (1840-1917) who retired from his professorship at the *École des Chartes* in 1917 and died the same year after a long and painful illness. One of the greatest Romance scholars of the later

nineteenth century, Paul Meyer was, with Gaston Paris, the founder of the *Romania*, to which he contributed articles to the day of his death. He was also one of the chief promoters of the *Société des Anciens Textes Français*, for which he himself edited some ten or more texts.

## I. BIBLIOGRAPHIES

### 1. GENERAL.

Lucien Foulet, *A Bibliography of Medieval French Literature for College Libraries*. Yale Univ. Press, 1915.

This is intentionally a very select bibliography and would undoubtedly have been more valuable had it been less select. To note only one omission: in the list given of Histories of Old French Literature, Voretzsch, *Einführung in das Studium der altfranzösischen Literatur*, the standard and most up-to-date work on the subject as a whole, is not mentioned.

Alfred Jeanroy, *Les Études sur la Littérature française du Moyen-Age* and *Les Études sur la Langue française* are two rather slight bibliographical essays, forming part of *La Science Française*. Larousse, 1915.

### 2. SPECIAL.

The first volume of the *Classiques français du Moyen-Age* (2<sup>ème</sup> série, Manuels) was Jeanroy's *Bibliographie sommaire des Chansonniers Provençaux*, 1917. This has been followed by a *Bibliographie sommaire des Chansonniers français du Moyen-Age*, 1918, by the same author, who gives a valuable list of manuscripts and editions.

A very valuable bibliographical work is:

Arthur Långfors, *Les Incipit des poèmes français antérieurs au XVI<sup>e</sup> siècle, Répertoire bibliographique établi à l'aide de notes de M. Paul Meyer*. Vol. I. Prix Bordin à l'Académie des Inscriptions. Champion, 1918. This first volume contains about 3000 first lines in alphabetical order, excluding lyrical poems and Chansons de Geste. After each entry follows the title of the poem, a list of all the known manuscripts and of the editions, if any. Vol. II is promised shortly and will contain

Additions and Corrections, which are numerous especially for the fifteenth century. The Table des Matières will be an essential part of this second volume.

Two important studies of Manuscript Collections have appeared in Germany during the war:

Walther Dexel, *Untersuchungen über die französischen illuminierten Handschriften der Jenauer Universitäts-Bibliothek vom Ende des 14ten bis zur Mitte des 15ten Jahrhunderts*. Strassburg, 1917. With ten facsimiles of illuminations and text in heliogravure.

K. Christ, *Die altfranzösischen Handschriften der Palatina, Beitrag zur Kenntnis der Heidelberger Büchersammlungen und zur Kenntnis der älteren französischen Literatur*. Leipzig, 1916.

In 1816 the German mss in the Palatine Library at the Vatican were brought back to their old home at Heidelberg and among them three Old French mss. After going through the inventories at Heidelberg, Herr Christ felt convinced that there must be others, and his searches at the Palatine Library brought to light twenty-four hitherto unknown Old French mss, of which his book gives a full descriptive and historical account, followed by an index of authors, titles and first lines.

## II. HISTORY OF THE LANGUAGE

### I. DICTIONARIES.

The chief work of importance under this heading is Tobler's long-promised *Altfranzösisches Wörterbuch*, edited by Lommatzsch, of which the first instalment appeared in 1915 and the fourth, which goes as far as *-assez*, in 1919. This great dictionary was first announced in the *Romania* of 1870. Unknown reasons, the chief probably being Tobler's own critical attitude towards his work, delayed its publication and it now appears posthumously. Godefroi's *Dictionnaire de l'Ancien Français*, 1880, has hitherto been the standard Old French dictionary. Like Godefroi's, Tobler's is not an etymological but a descriptive dictionary, giving by means of copious examples the meaning and shades of meaning of Old French words and expressions; but while Godefroi includes only those words which have not survived in Modern French or only survived in dialect form, Tobler includes the whole Old French vocabulary. He however

limits himself to the language of the eleventh to fourteenth centuries, including all the dialects of the *langue d'oil*. His illustrations are selected entirely from published literary works whereas Godefroi drew also from manuscripts and archives.

Students of Old French will also welcome the completion of Meyer-Lübke's *Romanisches Etymologisches Wörterbuch*, of which the five last instalments have appeared since 1914.

Auguste Longnon, *Les Noms de Lieux en France. Leur origine, leur signification, leur transformation* (Champion), which is to appear in parts and of which the first instalment is in the press, should be of the greatest interest to the philologist, and to all those interested in the origin and history of place-names.

Clédat's *Dictionnaire étymologique de la langue française*, 4<sup>e</sup> éd., Hachette, 1917, a new and entirely revised edition, increased by some 60 pages, is a small etymological French dictionary intended for the general public and not for the specialist. The words are not studied singly, but in groups or families. Thus under *agir* are given all the French words which owe their origin directly or remotely to Latin *agere*.

## 2. HISTORICAL GRAMMAR AND PHILOLOGICAL STUDIES.

Chr. Nyrop, *Philologie Française*, Picard, 1915, is a useful manual for language students. It gives an historical account of French linguistic studies and of the work of the great Romance scholars. This historical part is followed by articles and notes on difficult points of grammar.

Nyrop's *Syntaxe Historique*, so eagerly looked forward to by all students of French, is still not announced, the fourth and latest volume of his *Grammaire Historique de la Langue Française* being *La Sémantique*, which appeared in 1913.

J. Haas, *Französische Syntax*, Niemeyer, 1916, a descriptive and psychological rather than an historical account of French syntax, is an attempt made to explain and systematise the various phenomena of syntax which are to be found in the French language, since the ninth and more particularly since the twelfth century. Very few of the examples are drawn from works written later than the sixteenth century, as Herr Haas dealt with the later period in his *Neufranzösische Syntax*, 1913. He lays great stress on his conviction that not all the problems

of syntax can be explained by the historical method, that the actual meaning of a word is often less important than its function in the sentence, as the latter is the result of the way in which the speaker conceives of the thought he wishes to express.

Two excellent manuals which have just appeared are:

Lucien Foulet, *Petite Syntaxe de l'Ancien Français*, Champion, 1919 (Classiques français du Moyen-Age, 2<sup>e</sup> série, Manuels), and

K. Snyders de Vogel, *Syntaxe historique du français*, Groningue, La Haye, 1919.

Two elementary text-books of historical grammar have appeared during the war:

J. Anglade, *Grammaire élémentaire de l'ancien français*, Colin, 1918, which has the advantage of including some syntax, and

L. Clédat, *Manuel de Phonétique et de Morphologie du français*, Paris, 1917, both useful books in their way, containing on the whole an accurate statement of facts, but not a sufficiently reasoned statement.

Among more specialised studies the following deserve particular mention:

Gertrud Wacker, *Über das Verhältnis von Dialekt und Schriftsprache im Altfranzösischen*, Niemeyer, 1916, and

F. J. Tanquerey, *L'Évolution du Verbe en anglo-français* (xii<sup>e</sup>–xiv<sup>e</sup> siècles), Champion, 1915. M. Tanquerey, disagreeing with Gaston Paris, who regarded Anglo-Norman as a kind of ill-learnt French, sets out to prove by the study of the verb both in a given work and at a given period, the unity of the language and then the real evolution which can be observed during the existence of Anglo-Norman as a literary language, and finally the restricted influence of English on Anglo-Norman.

### III. LITERATURE, TEXTS AND CRITICAL STUDIES

#### 1. GENERAL.

In 1915 appeared Vol. xxxiv of the great *Histoire Littéraire de la France*, ouvrage commencé par des religieux bénédictins de la congrégation de Saint-Maur et continué par des membres de l'Institut. (Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres.) xiv<sup>e</sup> siècle (suite). [Vol. xxxiii appeared in 1906.] The article of greatest general interest is one by Paul Meyer on

*Bestiaries*. All the other articles in this volume deal with individual historians, theologians, philosophers and preachers who died between 1321-1324. The volume is of philosophical and historical rather than of literary interest.

Two studies of social life as reflected in medieval French literature should be mentioned here:

*The Spirit of Protest in Old French Literature*, by Mary Morton Wood, Col. Univ. Studies in Romance Philology and Literature, H. Milford, 1917, which the authoress describes as "an attempt to discover the problems of social justice and personal liberty that interested the more thoughtful writers of medieval France. The intent has been to submit each author's views with as little as may be of twentieth century interpretation." English renderings of the Old French are given in foot-notes, and the selected texts are accompanied by a running commentary. Miss Wood deals with Protests against the Social Order, the Dominion of the Church, Sex Discrimination, and devotes chapters to Dissent from the Doctrines of the Church, the Defence of Guillaume de St-Amour, the Romance of the Rose and the Protest against Asceticism.

August Wulff, *Die fraueneindlichen Dichtungen in den Romanischen Literaturen des Mittelalters bis zum Ende des 13ten Jahrhunderts* supplements and completes the work done by A. Hentsch and L. Neff in the same field.

A careful study of the influence of scholastic philosophy on early French romances will be found in H. Gilzer's *Zum Einfluss der Scholastik auf den altfranzösischen Roman*. Halle, 1917.

Of interest as throwing light on the relations that existed between France and Italy in early times is a book by Béatrix Ráva, entitled: *Venise dans la littérature française depuis les origines jusqu'à la mort de Henri IV*, avec un recueil de textes dont plusieurs rares et inédits. Champion, 1916.

## 2. NARRATIVE POETRY.

### (1) *Chansons de Geste*.

One of the oldest and undoubtedly the finest of the *Chansons de Geste* has undergone two noteworthy translations during the past year, one into modern French, *La Chanson de Roland*,

traduit d'après le manuscrit d'Oxford par Henri Chamard, Colin, 1919, a useful and accurate though not very artistic rendering in somewhat irregular rhyme; the other into English, *The Song of Roland*, translated by C. K. Scott-Moncrieff, Chapman and Hall, 1919. This translation is, as the author himself observes, "neither a work of scholarship nor yet of imagination: it is an attempt to reproduce line for line, and as far as possible word for word the Old French Epic." The translation is not always minutely accurate nor is it based on the best text, but Captain Scott-Moncrieff has caught in a very happy way what Mr Saintsbury in his introduction calls "the steady, fearless, ruthless tramp of the single line" and the thud of the assonance which he keeps throughout. This rendering comes nearer to giving the spirit and sound of the original than any other translation I have seen.

Among the new volumes of the *Classiques français du Moyen-Age* (Champion) figure two *Chansons de Geste* both dating from the twelfth century:

*Gormont et Isembart*. Fragment de Chanson de Geste du xii<sup>e</sup> siècle, ed. A. Bayot, 1914, and

*La Chanson d'Aspremont*. Texte du manuscrit de Wollaton Hall, ed. L. Brandin. Tome 1. ll. 1-6154, 1919.

The last complete text published by the Société des Anciens Textes Français was:

*L'Entrée en Espagne*, Chanson de Geste franco-italienne, ed. by A. Thomas. 2 vols. 1914.

The Gesellschaft für Romanische Literatur (Niemeyer, Halle), having published in 1912 *Der festländische Bueve de Hantone*, Fassung 1, have since brought out Fassung 2, 2 vols. 1918, ed. Hilka, and Fassung 3, ed. Stimming, 1914.

The following studies on the *Chansons de Geste* are of interest:

E. Besch, "Les Adaptations en prose de Chansons de Geste au xv<sup>e</sup> et au xvi<sup>e</sup> siècle," *Rev. du Seizième Siècle*, 1915, fasc. 3-5, and

M. Wilmotte, *Le Français à la tête épique*, La Ren. du Livre, 1917. This book is in the main a summary of the discussions to which the question of the origins of the *Chansons de Geste* has given rise. M. Wilmotte gives an impartial exposition of all theories and then elaborates a theory of his own, which he

had already outlined in the *Revue Historique*, Nov.-Dec. 1915. (Une nouvelle théorie sur l'origine des Chansons de Geste.)

According to M. Wilmotte there is no question of a primitive form of the Chansons de Geste having sprung from the imagination of the contemporaries and successors of Charlemagne. So far he agrees with M. Bédier (*Les Légendes Épiques*, 4 vols. 1908-1912), but instead of believing that these epic poems were the work of *jongleurs* in the pay of the clergy and of the monasteries lying along the great pilgrim roads, M. Wilmotte holds that they were written by the *clerks* themselves with the same object, but in the pure Latin tradition going back to the *Aeneid* and passing through the lives of saints, including the *Vie de Saint Alexis*.

### (2) *Arthurian Romances and Romans d'Aventure.*

To *The Vulgate Version of the Arthurian Romances*, ed. from MSS in the British Museum by Oskar Sommer, 7 vols. 1908-1913, Washington, the editor has added an eighth volume containing *Index of Names and Places to Vols. I-VII*. Washington, 1917. In connection with this admirable edition Mr Sommer has written a book entitled *The Structure of Le Livre d'Artus and its function in the evolution of the Arthurian prose romances: a critical study in medieval literature*. Hachette, 1914.

Three "Branches" of a critical edition of *Lancelot del Lac* had already been published in the *Marburger Beiträge zur Romanischen Literatur* before the war. To these has now been added the *Vierte Branche: Galehout*, ed. by A. Zimmermann, 1917.

An important study of the *Lancelot* question has lately gained the Grand Prix Gobert: Fernand Lot, *Études sur le Lancelot en prose*, 226<sup>e</sup> fasc. de la Bib. de l'Éc. des Hautes Études. Champion, 1918. M. Lot overthrows the traditional theory that the prose *Lancelot* was the work of some twenty authors writing at different periods, and holds that this romance, the "Corpus-Lancelot-Graal," presenting as it does, under its apparent diversity, unity of conception and a definite plan, was due, with the exception of Merlin and its continuations, to a single author.

An important addition to the translations in the Everyman's Library is Chrétien de Troyes, *Erec et Enide*, Dent, 1914,

which contains, besides the poem mentioned in the title, prose translations of *Cligès*, *Yvain* and *Lancelot*, edited with introduction, notes and a bibliography by W. W. Comfort. To those who cannot read the poems in the original, this can be recommended as a literal and in the main an accurate translation.

Wendelin Foerster, who has made the editing of the works of Chrétien de Troyes his special province, has published a most useful handbook to the poet's works. It is entitled *Chrétien de Troyes, Wörterbuch zu seinen sämmtlichen Werken*, Halle, 1914, and besides being an etymological dictionary it contains a brief account of French narrative poetry before Chrétien; a full account of Chrétien de Troyes' works collectively and individually; a study of the poet's language and a full bibliography.

The following editions of Arthurian Romances or Romances of Adventure should be noticed, the first three published by the Gesellschaft für Romanische Literatur, the fourth by Champion (*Classiques français du Moyen-Age*).

Hunbaut, *Altfr. Artusroman des 13ten Jahrhunderts*, ed. Breuer, 1914.

Jehan, *Les Merveilles de Rigomer, Altfr. Artusroman des 13ten Jahrhunderts*, 2 vols. ed. Foerster and Breuer, 1915.

Cristal et Clarie, *Altfr. Abenteuerroman des 13ten Jahrhunderts*, ed. Breuer, 1915.

Gautier d'Aupais, *Poème courtois du XIII<sup>e</sup> siècle*, ed. Faral, 1919.

### (3) *Romans d'Antiquité.*

The following editions have appeared:

*Li Romanz d'Athis et Prophilias (L'Estoire d'Athènes)*, ed. Hilka. Vol. II. 1916 (Vol. I. 1912). Halle.

*Pamphile et Galatée par Jehan Bras-de-Fer de Daumartin-en-Geole*. Poème français inédit du xive siècle. Éd. critique précédée de recherches sur le Pamphilus latin par J. Morawski. Champion.

## 3. SATIRICAL, ALLEGORICAL AND DIDACTIC POETRY.

The *Roman du Renard* has been the subject of two studies within the last few years. First and most important:

Lucien Foulet, *Le Roman de Renard*, Bibl. de l'Éc. des

*Hautes Études*, Champion, 1914, an exhaustive study of the vexed question of the origin and authorship of the *Roman de Renard*. M. Foulet comes to the conclusion that this poem was the work not of the people but of some twenty clerks of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. The framework of their stories they borrow from Classical or medieval Latin stories, but the subject-matter belongs to them and to their times. In essentials M. Foulet maintains the same thesis for the *Roman du Renard* as M. Wilmotte for the *Chansons de Geste* (*Le Français à la tête épique*, 1917) and M. Faral for the *Roman Courtois* (*Les Sources latines du Roman Courtois*, 1912).

U. Leo, *Die erste Branche des Roman de Renard nach Stil, Aufbau, Quellen und Einfluss*, Greifswald, 1918, goes very carefully into the question of the structure and sources of the First "Branche."

An excellent critical edition of the text of the *Roman de Renart le Contrefait* was brought out by G. Raynaud and H. Lemaître in 1914. Paris, Champion.

The latest publication in progress of the Société des Anciens Textes Français is the *Roman de la Rose*, ed. by Langlois, 1915. So far only the first volume has appeared dealing with the romance and its authors, the versification and language; the volume or volumes containing the text will appear shortly.

From America comes a new edition of Henri d'Andeli, *The Battle of the Seven Arts*, edited and translated with introduction and notes by L. J. Pretow of the University of California.

A. Långfors has edited *L'Histoire de Fauvain. Reproduction phototypique de 40 dessins du ms fr. 571 de la Bib. Nat.*, a set of charming drawings illustrating the popular ideas connected with *Fauvain* or *Fauvel*, accompanied by a critical text of the explanatory verses of Raoul le Petit. *Fauvain* or *Fauvel*, sometimes a mare, sometimes a she-ass, in the Middle Ages personified first lying, falseness, perfidy (perhaps because of the resemblance of sound between *faux* and *fauve*), then by degrees came to typify all the wickedness of the world. "Chevauchier, torchier, estriller Fauvain" meant originally to act the hypocrite, to curry favour, which latter expression is, in fact, the English rendering of "estriller Fauvain." M. Långfors is to publish shortly for the Société des Anciens Textes Français, *Le Roman*

*de Fauvel* by Gervais de Bus, which, written somewhere between 1310-1314, probably gave rise to the pictures and to Raoul le Petit's verses.

The Manchester University Press has brought out a complete edition of the works of Guiot de Provins, chiefly famous as a satirical poet, *Les Œuvres de Guiot de Provins, Poète lyrique et satirique*, edited by John Orr, M.A. Longman, 1914.

The longest and most important poem is *La Bible*, an epitome of human wisdom and at the same time a lively satire on the regular clergy, with thrusts at theologians, lawyers and doctors and a lamentation on the decadence of the French nobility from what it had been in the author's youth.

#### 4. RELIGIOUS POETRY.

Three important religious poems have been edited during the last three years:

Berol's version of *Le Purgatoire de Saint Patrice*, ed. by M. Mörner Lund. Lindstadt, 1917.

*Li Romans du Lis*, edited by F. C. Ostrander, Columbia Univ. Press, 1915, a versified thirteenth century panegyric to the Virgin, published from the only known ms which is in the possession of Mr Pierpont Morgan.

*Le Château d'Amour* by Robert Grosseteste, Bishop of Lincoln, edited by J. Murray with an excellent introduction. Champion, 1918. This theological poem was very popular in England in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. It was written, as the author tells us himself,

Pur ceus ki ne sevent mie  
Ne lettrepur ne clergie

and has been called "the *Paradise Lost* of the Middle Ages." It was published for the first time in 1852 from two mss. The text of the present edition is based on eleven mss dating from the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries.

#### 5. MISCELLANEOUS LONGER POEMS.

*Aucassin et Nicolette*, edited with introduction, notes and a glossary by F. W. Bourdillon, M.A., is the latest volume in the excellent French Medieval Series of the Manchester University Press.

*Les Cinq Poèmes des trois morts et des trois vifs*, edited by Stefan Glixelli with four full-page illustrations. Paris, 1914.

*Ovide Moralisé, poème du commencement du XIV<sup>e</sup> siècle publié d'après tous les MSS connus par C. de Boer*, Vol. 1. Livres 1-3. Amsterdam, 1915. With a full introduction in which the editor shows that Guillaume de Machaut drew largely from this translation.

## 6. LYRICAL POETRY.

Audefroi le Bastard, *Lieder und Romanzen*, a critical edition by Cullmann based on all the MSS. Halle, 1914. This is the first complete critical edition of Audefroi le Bastard's charming though somewhat conventional songs and romances, among which are to be found some of the pearls of Old French lyrical poetry. The book contains a biography of the poet, a critical study of the poems, a study of language and metre and a glossary.

Les Partures Adam, *Les jeux-partis d'Adam de la Halle*, edited with introduction, notes and a glossary by L. Nicod (Fasc. 223 of the Bib. de l'Éc. des Hautes Études, 1918).

Raoul de Soissons, *Chansons*, ed. by E. Winkler. Halle, 1914.

In *Französische Virelais aus dem 15ten Jahrhundert*, Halle, Niemeyer, 1916, Elisabeth Heldt has re-edited the 43 Virelais contained in *Les Chansons du XV<sup>e</sup> siècle d'après le MS de la Bib. Nat. 12744*, ed. by G. Paris, Soc. des A.T.F., now out of print. The book contains an introductory study of the Virelai as a poetic form.

Four good editions of François Villon's poems must be mentioned here.

Villon, *Œuvres*, ed. by A. Longnon. Champion, 1914.

Villon, *Œuvres*, *Texte établi par A. Longnon, revu par L. Foulet*, with a preface by A. van Bever (Les Maîtres du Livre, Crès, 1914).

François Villon, *Œuvres complètes*, ed. Monod, Garnier, Collection "Selecta," 1917, with a study of Villon, notes, a list of historical names and a bibliography.

*Le Testament Françoys Villon de Paris orné de figures du temps*, Éditions de la Sirène, Paris, 1919, is a beautifully printed edition illustrated by numerous quaint contemporary woodcuts.

J. Marc-Bernard, *François Villon (1431-1463), Sa vie, son œuvre*, Cinq gravures, dont une hors texte, Larousse, 1918, is a cheap and good edition which can be recommended to students.

### 7. DRAMA.

*Le Mystère d'Adam*, edited by Paul Studer, M.A., D.Litt., Taylorian Professor of Romance Languages, University of Oxford. Manchester University Press, 1918. The first English edition of this twelfth century Anglo-Norman play, of which the standard edition has hitherto been the German one by Grass. The text of this play is a very corrupt one, but whereas Grass gave his emendations in notes at the end of the book, Professor Studer embodies his in the text itself, giving the corresponding ms versions in foot-notes and this makes the text very much easier to read. Professor Studer is to be congratulated on this scholarly edition of one of the earliest examples of the semi-liturgical drama which have come down to us.

An excellent study of *Adam de la Halle et le Jeu de la Feuillée* by A. Guesnon will be found in *Le Moyen Age*, Jan.-June, 1916. Another interesting study of medieval French drama is Docteur Boutarel's *La Médecine dans notre théâtre comique depuis les origines jusqu'au XVI<sup>e</sup> siècle*, Champion, 1918; and last but not least R. T. Hollbrook's *Étude sur Pathelin: Essai de Bibliographie et d'interprétation*. Champion, 1917. The first part of this book is a "bibliographie raisonnée" dealing with sixteen printed versions and four MSS. The second part is a commentary on certain lines of doubtful meaning. The whole is illustrated by twenty-three plates, mostly facsimiles of the text, and six illustrations by Pierre Levet.

### IV. HISTORY

The most important work on medieval French History which has appeared during the war is:

*Les Origines de l'ancienne France*, Vol. iv.

Prof. Flach, *Les X et XI siècles. Les Nationalités régionales. Leurs rapports avec la Couronne de France*. Paris, Tenin, 1917.

According to Professor Flach, the great feudal lords of

Flanders, Normandy, Aquitaine and Burgundy were until the end of the twelfth century not only in practice but by right little less than the equals of the King of France.

Important contributions to the history of Normandy are:

C. H. Haskins, *Norman Institutions*, Harv. Univ. Press, 1919, beginning with Normandy under William the Conqueror, 1035-1087, and ending with the death of Henry II, 1189.

J. Revel, *Histoire des Normands*, 2 vols. 1918-1919, deals with the history of Normandy from the earliest times. Some of the Chapters dealing with medieval times are: La Normandie islandaise; les Normands vers le pôle; Normands-Plantagenets contre Capétiens; les Normands en Italie; la Normandie française.

Comte Maurice de Pange, *Les Lorrains et la France au Moyen Age*. Champion, 1919.

Some scholarly and interesting studies of the early history of Paris should be mentioned here:

Félix de Pachtère, *Paris à l'époque gallo-romaine*, Champion, 1916, and three new volumes of the *Histoire de Paris et de l'Ile de France*, Champion, Vol. XLII. 1915, Vol. XLIII. 1916, Vol. XLIV. 1917.

KATHLEEN T. BUTLER.

### 3. SEVENTEENTH AND EIGHTEENTH CENTURIES

#### I. SEVENTEENTH CENTURY

##### LITERATURE. TEXTS.

###### A. General.

1. Allem, Maurice. *Anthologie poétique française du 17ième siècle.* Selected poems with introduction and notes. Paris: Garnier frères. 2 vols. in-8 jésus, t. I. liii. + 331 pp., t. II. 388 pp. 1917.
2. Allier, Raoul. *Anthologie protestante française XVI<sup>e</sup> et XVII<sup>e</sup> siècles.* Paris: G. Crès. In-16. xvi. + 323 pp. 1917.
3. Lachèvre, Frédéric. *Les recueils collectifs de poésies libres et satiriques publiés depuis 1600 jusqu'à la mort de Théophile (1626).* (Le libertinage au 17ième siècle, IV.) Paris: Édouard Champion. In-4. xiv. + 604 pp. 1914. A bibliography of satirical and epicurean verse published between 1600 and 1626, giving an account of each, with biography of the author. Guillaume Anvray, Guillaume Boutin, Christophe de Beaujeu, Charles de Beauxoncles, Béroalde de Verville, Pierre Berthelot, Théodore de Bèze, Boisrobert, Alexandre Bouterne, Florent Chrestien, Guillaume Colletet, Vital d'Andiquier, Pierre Davity, Claude d'Esternod, Des Yvetaux, Étienne Durand, Jacques de Fontenoy, Raoul Fornier, Guy de Tours, Benjamin Jamin, Nicolas Joubert dit Angelevent, Isaac de Laffemas, Nicolas le Digne, François de Louvencourt, Marc de Maillet, Malherbe, François Maynard, Pierre de Montgaillard, Pierre Motin, Racan, Mathurin Régnier, Charles de Sigognes, Claude de Trellon, Théophile de Viau, and others.
4. Searles, Colbert. *Les sentiments de l'Académie Française sur le Cid.* Edited, with an introduction. Minneapolis. Bulletin of the University of Minnesota, March, 1916. In-8. iv. + 112 pp. University of Minnesota Studies in Language and Literature, No. 3. 1916.

###### B. *Editions of Authors.*

5. Boileau. *Œuvres classiques*, placed in chronological order, with introduction, bibliography, notes, grammatical notes, glossary and documentary illustrations according to the historical

method and under the direction of M. Charles des Granges. Paris: Hatier. In-16. xxiv. + 707 pp. 1914.

6. Bossuet. Correspondance. New edition with additions hitherto unpublished, notes, appendices, under patronage of the Académie Française. Charles Urbain and E. Levesque. (Ed. Grands Écrivains de la France.) Vol. viii. July, 1696–1697; vol. ix. Nov. 1697–June, 1698; vol. x. June, 1698–Dec. 1698. Paris: Hachette. In-8. 1914–16. Vols. v., vi., vii. of this important edition appeared in 1912–13 and cover the period Jan. 1692–June, 1696.

7. Bossuet. Œuvres choisies, with introduction, bibliography, notes, grammatical notes, glossary and documentary illustrations. J. Calvet. Collection of authors according to the historical method. M. Ch. des Granges. Paris: Hatier. In-16. xix. + 722 pp. 3rd edn, 1915; 4th, 1915.

8. Caussin, le Père. Sous Louis XIII. Unpublished fragments of the letters of the Père Caussin, Sublet de Noyers, and M. de Tréville. Letters from the Père Caussin to Sublet de Noyers and M. de Tréville. MSS of letters and memoirs preserved at Louviers. Plan of Paris in 1640. Paris: Édouard Champion. In-8. 46 pp. (Extract from the Revue Catholique de Normandie, 1915.)

9. Corneille. Horace, tragédie, according to the text of Grands Écrivains. Edn with notes by S. Petit de Julleville. 11th edn. Paris: Hachette. 1917.

10. Fénelon. Explication des articles d'Issy, published for the first time with introduction, notes and appendices. Albert Chenel. Paris. In-8. 1915.

11. La Bruyère. Les Caractères, ou les Mœurs de ce siècle. Preceded by the Discours sur Théophraste and followed by the Discours à l'Académie Française. With biographical and critical notes, analytical index and notes. G. Servois and A. Rébelliau. Paris: Hachette. In-16. li. + 570 pp. 1916.

12. La Bruyère. Les Caractères. Tours. In-8. 1919.

13. La Bruyère. Œuvres. New edition, revised according to the oldest impressions and spelling, with unpublished additions, variations, criticism, notes, glossary of unusual words and phrases, portrait and facsimile. M. G. Servois. Vol. iii. pt 2. Lexique de la langue de La Bruyère. 2nd and revised edn. (Grands Écrivains de la France.) Paris: Hachette. In-8. lxxi. + 386 pp. 1916. Vols i. and ii. appeared 1912.

14. La Bruyère. Textes choisis et commentés. Émile Magne. Paris: Plon Nourrit. In-16. 307 pp. with portrait. 1915.

15. La Fontaine. Fables. With preface and notes. Maurice Movel. Vol. i., 10 engravings not inset; ii., 8 engravings. 183 pp. Paris: Larousse. 2 vols. in-8. 1918.

16. La Fontaine. *Fables. Cinquante Fables de La Fontaine.* With notes, commentary on words and ideas, questions, list of names of different animals which appear. New illustrations by M. Bonamy. François Ricard. Paris: J. de Gigord. In-16. viii. + 192 pp. 1918.
17. La Rochefoucauld. *Textes choisis, with notes.* Georges Grappe. Paris: Plon Nourrit. (Bibliothèque française.) 305 pp. Portrait. 1914.
18. Lingendes, Jean de. *Œuvres poétiques.* Édition critique. E. T. Griffiths. Société des textes français modernes. Paris. In-8. 1916.
19. Molière. *Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme*, published according to the text of the Grands Écrivains edn with life of Molière, analysis, notes. G. Lanson and D. Mornet. Paris: Hachette. Small in-16. 175 pp. 1915.
20. Molière. *Le Misanthrope.* Interpretation with designs for costumes, scenery, etc., illustrated. Jacques Arnavon. Paris: Plon Nourrit. In-8. xi. + 308 pp. 1914.
21. Oxenstiern, Comte Jean. *Choix de lettres intimes d'un épicurien du xvii<sup>e</sup> siècle (Oxenstiern):* published according to the original MSS by Comte F. U. Wrangel. Paris: E. Kapp. In-8. 204 pp. 1917.
22. Pascal. *Œuvres.* In chronological order with supplementary documents, introduction and notes. Léon Brunschvigg, Pierre Boutroux, Félix Gazier. Éd. Grands Écrivains de la France. iv. 23rd Nov. 1654–March, 1656; v. 10th April, 1656–end Sept. 1656; vi. 30th Sept. 1656–23rd Jan. 1657; vii. 24th March, 1657–June, 1658; viii. June, 1658–Dec. 1658; ix. Dec. 1658–May, 1660; x. July, 1660–19th Aug. 1662; xi. Abrégé de la vie de Jésus Christ et écrits sur la grâce. Tables générales. Paris: Hachette. 8 vols. in-8. iv. lxxi. + 362 pp.; v. 431 pp.; vi. 387 pp.; vii. 401 pp.; viii. 394 pp.; ix. 406 pp.; x. 436 pp.; xi. 493 pp. 1914–15.
23. Racine. *Andromaque, tragédie.* According to the text of the Grands Écrivains edn with analysis, criticism, notes, glossary, etc., by G. Lanson. 8th edn. 1916.
24. Racine. *Œuvres choisies, with chronology, bibliography, notes, glossary, documentary illustrations.* Collection of authors according to the historical method. M. Ch. des Granges. Paris: Hatier. In-16. 1914.
25. Racine. *Théâtre complet.* Illustrated. With preface and notes. Henri Clouard. 13 full page illustrations. Vol. 1. Paris: Larousse. In-8. 248 pp. 1916.
26. Sales, St François de. *Œuvres.* Complete edition according to MSS and original editions with numerous unpublished

additions, published under the patronage of Mgr. l'Évêque d'Annecy by the Sisters of the Visitation. Annecy. Vol. IX. Lettres. Paris: Vite. In-18. xix. + 496 pp. 1914.

27. Sévigné, Mme de. Textes choisis et commentés. Mme Duclaux. Bibliothèque française. 1916.

28. Turenne, Maréchal de. Mémoires, according to signed MSS belonging to M. le Marquis de Talhouët-Roy. Paul Marichal. Vol. II. 1654-1659. Société de l'Histoire de France. Paris: Laurens. In-8. lxvii. + 456 pp. with facsimile of handwriting. 1914.

29. Vallier, Jean. Journal de Jean Vallier, maître d'hôtel du roi (1648-1657). Henri Courteault. Published for Société de l'Histoire de France. Vol. III. 1st Sept. 1651-31st July, 1652. Paris: H. Laurens. In-8. 373 pp. (Société de l'Histoire de France. No. 379. Exercice, 1916, vol. II.)

29a. Vallier, Jean. Vol. IV. 1st Aug. 1652-31st Dec. 1653. In-8. 416 pp. Laurens. 1918.

30. Vivonne, Maréchal de. Correspondance relative à l'expédition de Messine. Jean Cordey. Published for Société de l'Histoire de France. I. 1674-1676. Paris: Laurens. In-8. 424 pp. and plan. 1914.

### HISTORY OF LITERATURE.

#### A. General.

31. Angot, E. Dames de grand siècle; Mme de Sévigné et Mme de Grignan, Mme de la Fayette, la Présidente de Motteville. 1919.

32. Bernardin, N. M. Du xv<sup>e</sup> au xx<sup>e</sup> siècle. Études d'histoire littéraire. Paris: F. Rieder. In-16. 368 pp. 1917.

33. Bernardin, N. M. Les chefs du chœur. Corneille, Molière, Racine, Boileau. Paris: Rieder. In-16. 347 pp. 1914.

34. Chinard, Gilbert, Professor at the University of California. L'Amérique et le rêve exotique dans la littérature française, xvii<sup>e</sup> et xviii<sup>e</sup> siècles. Paris: Hachette. 1913. In-12. A very thorough and interesting study of the effect of books of travel, tales of missionaries, etc., in preparing the way for Rousseau, Bernardin de St Pierre and Chateaubriand.

35. Dolfus, Paul. Reines de théâtre, xvii<sup>e</sup> et xviii<sup>e</sup> siècles. Paris. Editions Jules Tallandier. In-18. 314 pp. Illustrated.

36. Fidas-Justiniani, J. E. L'esprit classique et la préciosité au xvii<sup>e</sup> siècle. Avec un discours et un dialogue inédits de Chapelain sur la gloire. Paris: Ricard. In-16. 257 pp. 1914.

37. Gillot, Hubert. La querelle des anciens et des modernes en France, de la *Défense et illustration de la langue française aux Parallèles des anciens et modernes*. In-4. 1914. Nancy.

38. Magran, B. *Les Débuts du journalisme en Rouergue, 1665-1685*. Villefranche de Rouergue. Société anonyme d'imprimerie. In-8. 27 pp. 1917.
39. Reynier, Gustave. *Le roman réaliste au xvii<sup>e</sup> siècle*. Paris: Hachette. 1914. 1 vol. in-16. Treats of French imitations from the Spanish, and of the beginnings of self-analysis among the *bourgeoisie* as the chief sources of the realist current.
40. Saintsbury, G. *A history of the French novel to the close of the sixteenth century. I. to 1800*. London: Macmillan. In-8. 511 pp. 1917.
41. Schröder, Th. *Die dramatischen Bearbeitungen der Don Juan-Sage in Spanien, Italien und Frankreich, bis auf Molière ausschliesslich*. Beihefte zur *Zeitung für romanische Philologie*. No. 36. M. J. Wolff. 1914.
42. Tieje, Arthur Jenrold. *The Theory of Characterisation in Fiction prior to 1740*. Minneapolis. Bulletin of the University of Minnesota. In-8. iv. + 132 pp. The University of Minnesota Studies in Language and Literature, No. 5. 1917.

### B. *Studies of Authors.*

43. Bayle, Pierre. Smith, Horatio E. *The literary criticism of Pierre Bayle*. Albany: The Brandow Printing Co. In-8. 136 pp. 1915.
44. Bossuet. Bonet, Pierre. *Bossuet moraliste*. Paris: Lethillieux. Small in-8. xxiv. + 410 pp.
45. Bossuet. Dimier, Louis. *Bossuet*. Paris: Nouvelle Librairie Nationale. In-16. v. + 307 pp. 1917.
46. Bossuet. Gazier, Augustin. *Bossuet et Louis XIV, 1662-1704. Étude historique sur le caractère de Bossuet*. 2 engravings. Paris: Édouard Champion. In-8. 128 pp. 1914.
47. Bossuet. Jovy, Ernest. *Encore deux mots sur Bossuet, prieur de Gassicourt lez Mantes, et Pierre du Laurens*. Vitry le François: Impr. Maurice Tavernier. In-8. 53 pp. Illustrated. 1915.
48. Bossuet. Jovy, Ernest. *Une date ignorée de l'histoire de la prédication de Bossuet*. Matthieu Feydeau et Catherine de la Planche. In-8. 30 pp. 1917.
49. Corneille. Dorchain, Auguste. *Pierre Corneille*. Paris: Garnier frères. In-16. 510 pp. 1919.
50. Corneille. Faguet, Émile. *En lisant Corneille. L'homme et son temps. L'écrivain et son œuvre*. Paris: Hachette. In-16. 282 pp. 1915.
51. Fénelon. Cagnac, Mgr. Moïse. *Fénelon, apologiste de la foi*. Paris: De Gigord. In-16. 381 pp. 1917.

52. Fénelon. Jovy, Ernest. Fénelon inédit d'après les documents de Pistoia. Vitry-le-François. In-8. 1917.

53. Fénelon. Navatet, Ludovic. Fénelon. La confrérie secrète du pur amour. Paris: Émile Paul. In-18. xvii. + 352 pp. 1914.

54. Gassendi. Isnard, Émile. Essai historique sur le chapitre de Digne et sur Pierre Gassendi, chanoine et prévôt. Digne: Imprimerie Chaspoul. In-8. 210 pp. Extrait du Bulletin de la Société scientifique et littéraire des Basses Alpes. 1913-1914.

55. La Rochefoucauld. Grandsaignes d'Hauterive, R. Le Pessimisme de La Rochefoucauld. Paris: Armand Colin. 1 vol. in-18. 1914.

56. Leclercq, Jacques. Huguet, Adrien. Trois poètes picards du xvii<sup>e</sup> s. Jacques Leclercq, Guillaume Duneufgermain, Martin Clairé. Cayeux-sur-mer: Imprimerie Ollivier. In-16. 47 pp. (Conférences des Rosati Picards. Tradition, Art, Littérature. Amiens. LVIII.) 1914.

57. Molière. Faguet, E. En lisant Molière. L'homme et son temps. L'écrivain et son œuvre. In-8. 1914.

58. Molière. Lacour, Léopold. Les maîtresses et la femme de Molière. Préface de M. Maurice Donnay. 1. Les Maîtresses. Paris. Éditions d'art et de littérature. In-16. xii. + 319 pp. Portrait.

59. Molière. Pellisson, Maurice. Les comédies-ballets de Molière. Originalité du genre. La Poésie, la Fantaisie, la Satire Sociale dans les comédies-ballets. La Comédie-ballet après Molière. Paris: Hachette. In-16. x. + 235 pp. 1915.

60. Pascal. Jovy, Ernest. Le médecin Antoine Meujot, notes péri-pascaliniennes. Vitry-le-François. In-8. 1914.

61. Pascal. Jovy, Ernest. D'où vient l' "Ad tuum Domine Jesu, tribunal appello" de Pascal? Pascal et Saint Bernard. Vitry-le-François. In-8. 41 pp. 1917.

62. Pascal. Laya-Grandi, Loïs. Esquisse d'un essai sur la maladie de Pascal. Paris: A. Maloine. In-8. 16 pp. 1917.

63. Pascal. Stewart, H. F. The Holiness of Pascal. Cambridge University Press. In-8. xii. + 148 pp. (Hulsean lectures, 1914-15.)

64. Pascal. Stewart, H. F. La sainteté de Pascal. Traduit de l'anglais par Georges Roth. 1919.

65. Port Royal. Berliet, J. Les amis oubliés de Port Royal. I. St François de Sales et la Mère Angélique; II. La Mère Angélique et la Visitation; III. Sainte Jeanne de Chantal et M. de Saint Cyran, avec leur correspondance respective complète. Grenoble: Imprimerie Édouard Vallier. In-8. 54 pp. With portraits. 1915.

66. Racine. Jovy, Ernest. *De Royer-Collard à Racine. Quelques recherches sur une partie de la descendance de Racine, à propos d'une lettre inédite de Royer-Collard.* Saint Dizier: Imprimerie A. Brulliard. In-8. 163 pp. 1919.

67. Sablé, Mme de. *Un fils de Mme de Sablé. M. de Laval, Evêque de la Rochelle, et Philippe de la Brosse.* Poitiers. In-8. 137 pp. 1917.

68. Sablé, Mme de. Jovy, Ernest. *A propos de Mme de Sablé à Mme de Montpensier sur Florin Perier beau-frère de Pascal. Note péri-pascalienne.* Poitiers: Société Française d'imprimerie et de librairie. In-8. 22 pp. 1907.

69. Saint-Amant. Varenne, Pierre. *Le bon gros Saint-Amant, 1594-1661.* Rouen: Imprimerie Lecerf. In-8. 73 pp. 1918.

70. Scudéry, Mlle de. *Havard de la Montagne, Robert. Mademoiselle de Scudéry.* Paris: Lethillieux. In-12. 100 pp 1914.

71. Sévigné, Mme de. Dorbec, Prosper. *L'hôtel Carnavelet et la Marquise de Sévigné.* 2 full page illustrations. Paris: Laurens. In-8. 23 pp. 1916.

## POLITICAL HISTORY.

72. Bourgeois, Émile and André, Louis. *Les sources de l'histoire de France, xvii<sup>e</sup> s. (1610-1715). I. Géographie et Histoire générales.* Paris: Picard. In-8. xviii. + 329 pp. (Manuels de bibliographie historique, III.) 1914.

73. Meulen, Dr Jacob ter. *Der Gedanke der internationalen Organisation in seiner Entwicklung, 1300-1800.* La Haye: Martinus Nijhoff. 1917. Large in-8. xi. + 397 pp.  
Study of works in favour of the peaceful organisation of the world from Pierre Dubois to Kant.

74. Omont, Henri. *Le Livre ou Cartulaire de la Nation de France de l'Université de Paris, xiv<sup>e</sup> et xvii<sup>e</sup> s.* Nogent le Rotrou: Imprimerie Daupeley-Gouverneur. In-8. 134 pp. (Extrait des Mémoires de la Société de l'Histoire de Paris et de l'Île de France, t. XL.) 1916.

75. Omont, Henri. *Collection Doat à la Bibliothèque Nationale. Documents sur les recherches de Doat dans les archives du sud-ouest de la France de 1663 à 1670.* Publiéés par Henri Omont. Nogent le Rotrou: Daupeley-Gouverneur. In-8. 53 pp. (Extrait de la Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes, 1916, t. LXXVII.)

76. Puaux, Frank. *Les défenseurs de la souveraineté du peuple sous le règne de Louis XIV.* Paris: Fischbacher. In-8. 126 pp. and portrait. 1917.

## RELIGIOUS AND ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

77. Brémond, Henri. *Histoire littéraire du sentiment religieux en France depuis la fin des guerres de religion jusqu'à nos jours. I. L'Humanisme dévot, 1580-1660.* Paris: Bloud et Gay. In-8. xxiii. + 552 pp. Illustr. 1916.

78. Brémond, Henri. *Histoire littéraire du sentiment religieux, etc. II. L'Invasion mystique, 1590-1620.* In-8. 61 pp. and engraving. 1917.

79. Frzyrembel, Anna. *La Controverse théologique et morale entre Saint Cyrane et le Père Garasse.* Thèse de doctorat de l'Université présentée à la Faculté des lettres de Paris. Paris: J. Rousseau. In-8. 156 pp. 1919.

80. Granier, Abbé M. *Deux mystiques du xvii<sup>e</sup> siècle. Jacquette de Bachelier de Béziers (1559-1635), Marie Germaine de Clermont l'Hérault (1574-1638).* Montpellier (impr. de la manufacture de la Charité Pierre-Rouge). In-8. 32 pp. 1916.

81. Servois, G. *Notes sur les fondateurs de l'Institution de l'Oratoire au faubourg St Michel.* Nogent le Rotrou: Imprimerie Daupeley-Gouverneur. In-8. 17 pp. (Extrait du Bulletin de la Société de l'Histoire de Paris et de l'Île de France, t. XVI.) 1914.

## CULTURAL HISTORY.

82. Boulenger, Jacques. *Paris dans le théâtre de Corneille.* Paris: Leclerc. In-8. 52 pp. 1914.

83. Guiffrey, Jules. *Artistes parisiens des xvi<sup>e</sup> et xvii<sup>e</sup> siècles. Donations. Contrats de mariage. Testaments, inventaires, etc.* Tirés des insinuations du Châtelet de Paris, publiés et annotés par Jules Guiffrey. Paris: H. Champion. Large in-4. xviii. + 381 pp. (Histoire générale de Paris, collection de documents publiés sous les auspices de l'édilité parisienne. 1918.)

84. Legrand, Noé. *La Collection des thèses de l'ancienne Faculté de Médecine de Paris depuis 1539 et son catalogue inédit jusqu'en 1793. Documents sur l'histoire de la Faculté pendant la Révolution.* Paris: Champion. In-8. 216 pp. Engraving. Bibliothèque historique de la "France médicale." 1915.

85. Porée, Chanoine. *Les Séminaires normands du xvi<sup>e</sup> au xviii<sup>e</sup> s., par M. l'Abbé Bonnenfant.* Rapport présenté à la société libre de l'Eure, le 23 janvier, 1916. Evreux imprimerie de l'Eure. In-8. 10 pp. 1917.

86. Uzureau, F. *Andegaviana*. 19ième série. Angers: Sirandreau. Paris: Picard. 1 vol. in-8. 573 pp. 1917. A compilation full of valuable information concerning social and ecclesiastical history, etc., in the Angevin districts.

#### GEOGRAPHY, TRAVELS, ETC.

87. Rouard de Card, E. *Livres français des xvii<sup>e</sup> et xviii<sup>e</sup> siècles concernant les états barbaresques. Régences d'Alger, de Tunis, de Tripoli et empire de Maroc. Supplément*. Paris: A. Pedone. 27 pp. 1917.

#### PHILOSOPHY.

88. Delbos, Victor. *Le Spinozisme. Cours professé à la Sorbonne en 1912-1913*. Poitiers: Soc. fr. d'imprimerie et de librairie. In-8. 215 pp. (Extrait de la Revue des cours et des conférences.) 1917.

89. Delbos, Victor. *Figures et doctrines de philosophes. Socrate, Lucrèce, Marc-Aurèle, Descartes, Spinoza, Kant, Maine de Biran*. Paris: Plon Nourrit. In-16. xii. + 326 pp. 1918.

90. Dimier, Louis. *Descartes*. Paris: Nouvelle librairie nationale. In-16. 315 pp. 1918.

91. Merlant, Joachim. *De Montaigne à Vauvenargues. Essai sur la vie intérieure et la culture du moi*. Paris: Société française d'imprimerie et de librairie. In-16. 428 pp.

#### LINGUISTICS.

92. Brunot, Ferdinand. *Histoire de la langue française des origines à 1900. Vol. iv. La langue classique, 1660-1715. 1<sup>ère</sup> partie*. Paris: Armand Colin. xxix. + 656 pp. 1914.

93. Charlec. *Petit Dictionnaire de définitions, pensées, réflexions, tant anciennes que modernes*. Dol. In-8. 1915.

94. Haase, A. *Syntaxe française du xvii<sup>e</sup> siècle. Nouvelle édition traduite et remaniée par M. Obert avec l'autorisation de l'auteur. Ouvrage couronné par l'Académie Française*. Paris: Delagrave. In-18. ix. + 448 pp. 1917.

#### PROSODY.

95. Lote, Georges. *Études sur les vers français. Première partie. L'alexandrin d'après la phonétique expérimentale. Analyses and plates*. Paris: Éditions de la Phalange. 3 vols. in-4. Vol. I.: xix. + 368 pp. with diagrams; vol. II.: 369-719 pp. with diagrams; vol. III.: vi. + 215 pp. 1915.

## II. EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

## LITERATURE. TEXTS.

## A. General.

96. Allem, Maurice. Anthologie poétique française du xviii<sup>e</sup> siècle. Vol. II. Paris: Garnier. In-8 jésus. 446 pp. 1917.

97. Ginisty, Paul. Anthologie du journalisme du xvii<sup>e</sup> siècle à nos jours. I. La Révolution; Le Premier Empire; La Restauration; La 2<sup>e</sup> Restauration; Le Gouvernement de Juillet; La Révolution de 1848. Paris: Delagrave. In-18. 459 pp. 1917.

98. Roth, Georges. Chefs-d'œuvre comiques des successeurs de Molière. I. Baron et Dufresny. 3 plates. II. Daucourt. 2 plates, notes, and criticisms. Paris: Larousse. 2 vols. small in-8: vol. I. 206 pp.; II. 222 pp. 1915.

B. *Editions of Authors.*

99. Barthélemy. Mémoires 1768-1819, published by Jacques de Dampierre. Paris: Plon. In-8. xiii. + 434 pp. 1914.

100. Beaumarchais. Beaugier, Charles. Théâtre de Beaumarchais, with criticism and notes. Le Mariage de Figaro. Paris: Lemerre. Small in-12. 343 pp.

101. Brienne, Louis. Henri de Loménie, Comte de, dit le jeune Brienne. Mémoires publiés d'après le manuscrit autographe pour la Société de l'Histoire de France, par Paul Bonnefon. Laurens. (Société de l'Histoire de France.) Vol. I. In-8. 363 pp. 1916. II. 393 pp. 1917. III. 1919.

102. Buffon. Extraits descriptifs. Annotated edition. Le Père Léon. 4th edition. 1919.

103. Caylus, Comte de. Voyage d'Italie, 1714-1715. 1st edn of the autographed MSS annotated and preceded by Essay on the Comte de Caylus. Amilda A. Pons. Paris: Fischbacher. In-8. lxiii. + 351 pp. With portraits, vignettes, and facsimile. 1915.

104. Chénier, André. Œuvres inédites. According to original MSS. Abel Lefranc. In-8. 1914.

105. Diderot. Le neveu de Rameau et Œuvres choisies. Éloge de Richardson. Les Salons. Le Paradoxe sur le Comédien. Est-il bon? Est-il méchant? Criticisms and notes by Aug. Dupouy. 4 plates. Paris: Larousse. In-8. 226 pp. 1914.

106. Diderot. *La Religieuse. Jacques le Fataliste* (extracts). Aug. Dupouy. 4 plates. Paris: Larousse. In-8. 252 pp. 1914.
107. Diderot. *La Religieuse*. Texte intégral. With preface and notes by M. Maurice Tourneux. Illustrated with eaux-fortes by Martin van Maele, and ornamented with woodcuts by Eugène Dété. Paris: J. Chevrel. In-8. ix. + 322 pp. 1917.
108. Hautefort, La Comtesse d'. *Journal. La Duchesse de Berry à Blaye. Journal de la Comtesse d'Hautefort, sa compagne de captivité*. Uzureau, F. Largenterie: Imprimerie Mazel et Plancher. In-8. 48 pp. 1916.
109. Hautpoul, Général marquis Amand d'. *Souvenirs sur la Révolution, l'Empire et la Restauration. Mémoires inédits publiés par le Comte Fleury*. Paris: Émile Paul. In-8. vi. + 547 pp. 1916.
110. Montesquieu. *Correspondance*. Gébelin, François and Morize, André. Bordeaux: Imprimerie Gounouilhou, imprimeur de la Société des Bibliophiles de Guyenne. Paris: Honoré Champion. 2 vols. Small in-4. I. xxiv. + 448 pp.; II. 666 pp. 1914. An important edition.
111. Montesquieu. *Lettres persanes*. Revised and annotated edition according to the MSS of the Château de la Brède. With foreword and index. Barckhausen, Henri. Paris: Hachette. In-16. Vol. II. 166 pp. Soc. des textes français modernes. 1914.
112. Montesquieu. *Lettres persanes*. Criticism and notes. Ch. Gaudier. 4 plates. Paris: Larousse. In-8. 256 pp. 1918.
113. Polignac, Le Cardinal. C. A. Fusil. *L'Anti-Lucrèce du Cardinal Polignac. Contribution à la Pensée philosophique et scientifique dans le premier tiers du XVIII<sup>e</sup> siècle*. 1917.
114. Rey, Marc Michel. J. Fransen. *Lettres adressées à Marc Michel Rey, libraire à Amsterdam*. Paris: Hachette. In-4. 7 pp. (Extract from *Revue du XVIII<sup>e</sup> siècle*, No. 4.) 1917.
115. Roland, Mme. *Lettres*. Claude Perroud and Mme Marthe Conor. New series 1767-1780. Vol. II. Paris: Leroux. Large in-8. xx. + 590 pp. (Collection de documents inédits sur l'histoire de France publiés par les soins du ministère de l'Instruction publique.) 1915.
116. Rousseau, Jean Jacques. *Les Confessions*. Édition intégrale, published according to the autograph MSS preserved in Bibliothèque de Genève, with variations from the MSS of the Chambre des Députés. With notes and index. Ad. van Bever. Followed by *Rêveries d'un promeneur solitaire*. 18 phototypes, according to the engravings of masters. Paris: Georges Crès. I. v. + 370 pp.; II. 520 pp.; III. 379 pp. *La Vie et les Mœurs d'autrefois*. 1914.

117. Rousseau, Jean Jacques. *Du Contrat Social*. Georges Beau-lavon. 2nd and revised edn with notes and bibliography. Paris: Rieder. In-8. 349 pp. 1914.

118. Rousseau, Jean Jacques. *Emile ou l'Éducation*. Criticisms and notes. Henri Legrand. 4 plates. Paris: Larousse. Small in-8. 236 pp. 1914.

119. Sainte Hilaire. Mémoires. Published for the Société de l'Histoire de France by Léon Lecestre. Paris: H. Laurens. (Soc. de l'Histoire de France, No. 378. Exercice.) Vol. v. 1707-1710. In-8. 346 pp. 1914. Vol. vi. 1711-1715. 1915.

120. Saint Simon. Mémoires. New edn according to the autograph MSS with the additions of Saint Simon to the Journal of Dangeau and notes and appendices. A. de Boislisle, Léon Lecestre, J. de Boislisle. *Grands Écrivains*. Paris: Hachette. Vol. xxvii. In-8. 414 pp. and plan. 1916. Vol. xxviii. 1917.

121. Sismondi. Lettres à Sir J. Mackintosh et à la Comtesse de Sainte Hilaire. Published by P. N. de Puybusque. Nogent le Rotrou: Imprimerie Daupeley-Gouverneur. In-8. 27 pp. (Extract from *Revue historique*.) 1914.

122. Soufflot. Correspondance avec les directeurs de bâtiments concernant la manufacture des Gobelins (1756-1780). Jean Mondain Monval. Paris: Alphonse Lemerre. 328 pp. 1919.

123. Turgot. Œuvres. Publ. by G. Schelle. Vol. ii. Turgot intendant de Limoges, 1761-1767. Paris: Alcan. In-8. 719 pp. with portrait. 1914.

124. Vauvenargues. Luc de Clapines, Marquis de. Conseils à un jeune homme. Société de l'Histoire de France. 1917.

125. Villemarest, Maxime de. Maxime de Villemarest, chroniqueur et nouvelliste (1785-1852). Documents inédits recueillis par Roger Bedel. Mayenne: Impr. Charles Colin. In-8. 193 pp.

126. Voltaire. Œuvres inédites. Fernand Coussy. 1. *Mélanges historiques*. Paris: Champion. In-8. 351 pp. 1914.

127. Voltaire. *Histoire de Charles XII, roi de Suède*. Criticism and notes. H. Legrand. One plate, one map in colours. Paris: Larousse. In-8. 228 pp. 1914.

128. Voltaire. *Lettres philosophiques de Voltaire*. Édition critique, with introduction and comments. G. Lanson. 2nd edn. Vol. 1. Paris: Hachette. In-16. lvi. + 225 pp. Soc. des textes fr. modernes. 1917.

129. Voltaire. *Lettres philosophiques*. Édition critique. G. Lanson. Additions and corrections to the 1st edn of 1909. Paris: Hachette. In-16. xvi. pp. Société des textes français modernes. 1919.

130. Voltaire. *Mémoires pour servir à la vie de Voltaire, écrits par lui-même.* Paris: Louis Conard. 1914. Small in-8. iv. + 208 pp. with engraving.

### HISTORY OF LITERATURE.

#### A. General.

131. Bascho, Lily. *Englische Schriftstellerinnen in ihren Beziehungen zu der französischen Revolution.* Zürich: Rascher. 1917. In-8. vi. + 117 pp.

132. Bernardin, N. M. *Du xv<sup>e</sup> au xx<sup>e</sup> siècle.* See 17th cent. No. 32.

133. Chinard, Gilbert. *Amérique et le rêve exotique.* See No. 34.

134. Daage, Constant. *Un peu d'histoire. Louis XV, Mme de Pompadour, Mme du Barry.* See Voltaire, No. 169.

135. Dolfus, Paul. *Reines de théâtre.* See No. 35.

136. Fusil, C. A. *La poésie scientifique de 1750 à nos jours. Son élaboration, sa constitution.* 1918.

137. Lote, René. *Les intellectuels dans la Société française. De l'ancien régime à la démocratie.* Followed by a study of Félix de Dantec. Paris: Félix Alcan. In-16. vi. + 215 pp. 1919.

138. Van Tieghem, P. *L'année littéraire (1754-1790) comme intermédiaire en France des littératures étrangères.* Paris: Rieder. In-8. 167 pp. 1917.

#### B. Studies of Authors.

139. Algarotti, Francesco. Treat, Ida Francis. *Un cosmopolite italien du xvii<sup>e</sup> s.* Trevoux: Impr. Jeannin. In-8. 267 pp. Univ. de Paris. Faculté des Lettres. 1914.

140. Bordes, Charles. Ruplinger, A. *Un contradicteur de Jean Jacques Rousseau. Le Lyonnais Charles Bordes.* Lyon: Impr. A. Rey. In-8. 19 pp. (Extract from the *Revue d'histoire.* Lyon. Fasc. v. Sept. 1914.)

141. Buffon. Dimier, Louis. *Buffon.* In-8. 1919.

142. Chateaubriand. Chinard, Gilbert. *Notes sur le voyage de Chateaubriand en Amérique, juillet-décembre 1791.* Berkeley: University of California Press. In-8. 82 pp. (University of California publications in Modern Philology. Vol. iv. No. 2, pp. 265-349. Nov. 10, 1915.) An examination of the veracity of Chateaubriand with regard to his voyage, his indebtedness to other travellers' tales, etc.

143. Chénier, André. Perroud, Cl. *Après le 10 août, 1798.* Paris: Hachette. In-4. 19 pp. (Extract from *Revue du xviii<sup>e</sup> siècle.* No. 3.) 1919.

144. Diderot. Codignola, Ern. Diderot e l'origini dell'utilitarismo pedagogico in Francia. Milano: Albrighti-Segati. In-8. 30 pp. 1917.

145. Dufresny, Ch. Vic, Jean. Les idées de Charles Rivière Dufresny. I. and II. Paris: Hachette. In-4. 23 pp. (Extract from *Revue du xviii<sup>e</sup> siècle*.) 1918.

146. Folard, Le Chevalier de. Coynart, Ch. de. *Le Chevalier de Folard, 1669-1752*. Paris: Hachette. In-16. 351 pp. 1915.

147. Fréron, Élie. Cornou, F. *Élie Fréron, 1718-1776*. Quimper: Impr. Arsène de Kerangel. In-8. 32 pp. 1918.

148. Graigny, Mme de. Noel, G. Paris: Plon Nourrit. 1913.

149. La Montansier. Monin, H. *La Montansier, femme galante et femme d'affaires, directrice et fondatrice de théâtres, 1730-1820. Portrait*. Paris: Aux bureaux de la *Revue historique de la Révolution française et de l'Empire*. In-8. 61 pp. Extracts from *Revue hist. etc.* Jan., March, 1914.

150. Montesquieu. May, Gaston. *Note sur les relations de Montesquieu avec l'Académie de Stanislas*. Nancy: Berger-Levrault. In-8. 15 pp. (Extract from *Mém. de l'Acad. de Stanislas*.) 1914.

151. Montesquieu. Haagen, F. *Der Einfluss Montesquieus und Rousseaus auf die Kodifikation der französischen Verfassung, 1789-1804*. Greifswald. In-8. 112 pp. 1914.

152. Nisard, Désiré. Turiello, Dr Mario. *J. J. Rousseau et ses continuateurs jugés par Désiré Nisard*. Amiens: Yvert et Tellier. In-8. 48 pp. 1914.

153. Ossian. Van Tieghem, P. *Ossian en France*. Paris: F. Rieder. 2 vols. in-8. I. 447 pp.; II. 548 pp. 1917.

154. Rousseau, J. J. Bajardino, F. O. *La dottrina religiosa di J. J. Rousseau*. Palermo: Tip. Marsala. In-8. 127 pp. 1915.

155. Rousseau, J. J. Buffenoir, Hippolyte. *Les Portraits de Jean Jacques Rousseau. Étude historique et iconographique. Souvenirs, Documents, Témoignages*. I. 50 plates. Paris: Leroux. Large in-8. xii. + 272 pp. 1914.

156. Rousseau, J. J. Calogero, G. *La religion de Jean Jacques Rousseau*. Pise: Typ. Orsolini-Prospieri. In-8. 65 pp. 1916.

157. Rousseau, J. J. Ducros, Louis. *Jean Jacques Rousseau. De Montmorency au Val de Travers (1757-1765)*. 1917. *De l'île de Saint Pierre à Ermenonville (1765-1778)*. 1918.

158. Rousseau, J. J. Haagen, F. See Montesquieu, No. 151.

159. Rousseau, J. J. Masson, Pierre Maurice, prof. de litt. fr. à l'Université de Fribourg en Suisse. *La Profession de Foi du Vicaire Savoyard de Jean Jacques Rousseau. Critical edition according to the MSS of Genève and Neuchâtel and*

Paris, with introduction and historical commentary. Fribourg and Paris. 1 vol. in-8. cx. + 608 pp. 1914. An important piece of work.

160. Rousseau, J. J. Masson, Pierre Maurice. *La Religion de Jean Jacques Rousseau*, thèse de doctorat présentée à la Faculté des Lettres de l'Université de Paris. Paris. 3 vols. in-8. xii. + 286; 294; 457 pp. 1916. An important study of religious feeling prior to Rousseau and Rousseau's relation to his background. Contains reference to very many minor authors prior to Rousseau.

161. Rousseau, J. J. Schintz, Albert. *J. J. Rousseau et le libraire imprimeur Marc Michel Rey*, leurs relations personnelles. Genève: Jullien. In-8. 134 pp.

162. Rousseau, J. J. Tarozzi, Giuseppe. *Gian-Giacomo Rousseau*. Genoa: Formiggini. In-8. 102 pp.

163. Rousseau, J. J. Turiello, Dr Mario. Cf. Nisard, No. 152.

164. Rousseau, J. J. Warens, Mme de. Cf. No. 171.

165. Saint Léger, Mercier de. Omont, H. M. de St Léger et la Bibliothèque du Roi. Paris: Renouard. In-8. 5 pp. 1918.

166. Saint Pierre, Abbé de. Blanchet, Adrien. *Un pacifiste sous Louis XV. La société des nations de l'Abbé de St Pierre*. Maçon: Impr. Prolat frères. In-8. 20 pp. 1918.

167. Soufflot. Monval, Jean. *Soufflot. Sa vie. Son œuvre. Son esthétique*. Paris: Alphonse Lemerre. 550 pp. Plates. 1919.

168. Voltaire. Bruce, Harold Lawton. *Voltaire on the English Stage*. Berkeley: University of California Press. In-8. 182 pp. (Univ. of California publications in Modern Philology. Vol. VIII. No. 1.) 1918.

169. Voltaire. Daage, Constant. *Un peu d'histoire. Voltaire à Ferney. Louis XV. Louis XV et Mme de Pompadour. Louis XV et Mme du Barry*. 1915.

170. Voltaire. Price, William Raleigh. *The Symbolism of Voltaire's novels with special reference to Zadig*. New York: Columbia University Press. In-8. vi. + 270 pp. 1915.

171. Warens, Mme de. Benedetto, L. F. *Madame de Warens d'après de nouveaux documents*. Paris: Plon. In-16. 328 pp. 1914.

## POLITICAL HISTORY.

## A. General.

172. Aulard. *Les grands orateurs de la Révolution. Mirabeau, Vergniaud, Danton, Robespierre*. Paris: Rieder. In-8. 303 pp. Plate. 1914.

173. Aveling, F. W. *A brief history of the French Revolution.* London: Allen and Unwin. In-8. 1915.

174. Barbey, F. *Félix Desportes et l'annexion de Genève à la France, 1794-1799.* Paris: Perrin. 1916. In-8. xx. + 420 pp. Plates.

175. Belloc, Hilaire. *The last days of the French monarchy.* London: Chapman. In-8. 218 pp. 1916.

176. Bourne, Henry Eldridge. *The revolutionary period in Europe, 1793-1815.* London: Bell. In-8. 590 pp. 1915.

177. Gavritt, M. B. *The French colonial question, 1789-1791.* Ann Arbor: G. Wahr. In-8. iv. + 167 pp. 1916.

178. Karmin, Otto. *Un mémoire inédit de Francis d'Ivernois sur la situation politique à Genève au début de 1791, et sur les moyens d'y établir un gouvernement stable.* Genève: Impr. centrale. In-8. 27 pp. 1915.

179. Lewkowitz, Albert. *Die klassische Rechts- und Staatsphilosophie. Montesquieu bis Hegel.* Breslau: Marcus. In-8. iv. + 118 pp. 1914.

180. Meulen, Dr Jacob ter. *Der Gedanke der internationalen Organisation.* See No. 73.

181. Perroud, Cl. *La proscription des Girondins, 1793-1795.* Paris: Alcan. In-16. 1917.

182. Perroud, Cl. *Le Roman d'un Girondin.* Paris: Hachette. In-8. 65 pp. Portraits. 1916.

183. Rébelliau, A. *Les fonds historiques de la Bibliothèque Thiers.* Paris. In-8. 12 pp. 1914.

184. Santi, Dr L. de. *Notes et documents sur les intrigues royalistes dans le midi de la France de 1792 à 1815.* Toulouse: Impr. Douladoure. In-8. 80 pp. 1916.

185. Scott, Jean B. *The controversy over neutral rights between the United States and France, 1797-1800.* Oxford University Press. In-8. vii. + 510 pp. 1917.

### B. *Biography, etc.*

186. Barentin. Aulard, A. *Lettres et bulletins de Barentin à Louis XVI, avril-juillet, 1789.* Paris: Rieder. In-8. xi. + 68 pp. 1915.

187. Brissot de Warville. Ellery, Eloïse. *Brissot de Warville: a study in the history of the French Revolution.* Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin Co. In-8. xix. + 528 pp. 1915. With many important details on the Girondins and bibliography.

188. Bro, General. *Mémoires (1796-1844), published by Baron H. Bro de Comères.* Paris: Plon. In-8. 314 pp. 1914.

189. Campan, Mme. Montagu, Violette M. *The celebrated Mme Campan, lady in waiting to Marie Antoinette and confidante of Napoleon.* London: Nash. In-8. 400 pp. 1914.
190. Danton. Madelin, Louis. *Danton.* Paris: Hachette. In-8. 324 pp. 8 plates. 1914.
191. Desmoulins, Camille. Hilt, Käthe. *Camille Desmoulins. Seine politische Gesinnung und Parteistellung.* Berlin: Ebering. In-8. 1916.
192. Desmoulins, Camille. Methley, V. *Camille Desmoulins: a biography.* London: Secker. In-8. 322 pp. and plates. 1915.
193. Diesbach, François de. Ducrest, François. *Journal du conseiller François de Diesbach pendant sa détention au château de Chillon en 1799.* Fribourg: Fraquière. In-8. 32 pp. 1917.
194. Frederick the Great. Weil, Commandant. *La morale politique du grand Frédéric d'après sa correspondance.* Paris: Plon Nourrit. 591 pp. 1916. See also No. 200.
195. Louis XVII. A bibliography. Boston: Marvin. In-8. 159 pp. 1915. Bibliography of books, etc., relating to Louis XVII.
196. Mirabeau. Barthon, Louis. *Mirabeau.* Paris: Hachette. In-8. 328 pp. 1915.
197. Mirabeau, Louise de. Meunier, Dauphin. *Louise de Mirabeau, marquise de Cabris, 1752-1807.* Illustrated. Paris: Émile Paul. In-8. xi. + 464 pp. 1915.
198. Necker. Dubois, M. A. *Necker économiste.* Paris: Rivière. In-8. 316 pp. 1915.
199. Orange-Nassau. Kraemer, F. J. L. *Archives ou correspondances inédites de la maison d'Orange-Nassau.* 5<sup>e</sup> série. III. 1782-1789. Leiden: Sijthoff. In-8. liv. + 664 pp. 1915.
200. Palatine, Princess. Cabanès, Docteur. *Une allemande à la cour de France. La Princesse Palatine. Les petits talents du Grand Frédéric. Un médecin prussien espion dans les salons romantiques.* 85 engravings. Paris: Albin-Michel. In-16. 406 pp. 1917.
201. Robespierre. Lavoine, A. *La famille de Robespierre.* Arras: Bouvry. In-8. 7 pp. 1914.
202. Roland, Mme. Pope, Hennessey M. *Mme Roland: a study in the French Revolution.* London: Nisbet. In-8. 568 pp. 1917.

#### RELIGIOUS AND ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

203. Audard, E. *Essai bibliographique sur les actes épiscopaux de Mgr de Couzié, archevêque de Tours, 1774-1795.* Tours: impr. Marne. In-8. 24 pp. Portrait. Extract from *Bulletin de la Société archéologique de Touraine.* Vol. xix. 1915.

204. Audard, E. *Bibliographie des mandements, ordonnances et lettres pastorales de Pierre Suzor, évêque constitutionnel d'Indre-et-Loire, 1791-1801.* In-8. 12 pp. Portrait. 1915.

205. Audard, E. *Catalogue de l'exposition des souvenirs religieux de la Révolution en Touraine.* Tours: Marne. In-8. 34 pp. Portrait; facsimiles.

206. Bresson, Abbé A. *Les prêtres de la Haute Marne mis à mort pendant la Révolution.* Langres. In-8. x. + 205 pp. 1914.

207. Combès de Patris, B. *Le Jansénisme en Rouergue à la fin du XVIII<sup>e</sup> s.* Paris: Alphonse Picard. In-8. 19 pp. (Extract from *Revue des Études historiques*, July-Aug. 1914.) 1915.

208. Domangé, Maurice. *La Déchristianisation à Beauvais et dans l'Oise (1790-1801).* Première partie. *La Débaptisation des noms, prénoms, rues et enseignes. L'Iconoclastie. Les Déprétrisations. Le Culte de la Raison. Le Mariage des Prêtres.* Besançon: Millot frères. In-8. xiii. + 189 pp. (Extract from *Années révolutionnaires*, 1917-1918.) Bibliothèque d'histoire révolutionnaire publiée sous la direction de M. Albert Mathiez. New series, 1.

209. Durand, Chanoine Albert. *L'histoire religieuse du département du Gard pendant la Révolution, 1788-1792.* Nîmes: Impr. générale. In-8. 476 pp. 1918.

210. Durand, Chanoine Albert. *Un martyr de la Révolution: l'Abbé Clémenceau, vicaire général, curé de la cathédrale de Nîmes.* Nîmes: Impr. Chastanier. In-8. 51 pp. 1917.

211. Grente, Abbé G. *La bienheureuse Marie Madeleine Postel, 1756-1846.* Paris: Gabalda. In-18. xvi. + 215 pp. 1917.

212. Isnard, Émile. *Essai historique sur le chapitre de Digne.* See Gassendi, No. 54.

213. Lecomte, Maurice. *Le rétablissement du culte catholique à Fontainebleau en 1795.* Fontainebleau: Bourges. In-8. 15 pp. 1914.

214. Misermont, Abbé L. *Le serment de liberté, égalité, et quelques documents inédits des archives vaticanes.* Paris: Gabalda. In-8. viii. + 101 pp. 1914.

215. Monod, Albert. *De Pascal à Chateaubriand. Les défenseurs français du christianisme de 1670 à 1802.* Paris: Félix Alcan. (Thèse principale du doctorat ès lettres.) In-8. 609 pp. 1917.

216. Mourret, Abbé F. *L'Église et la Révolution, 1775-1823.* Paris: Bloud. In-8. 538 pp. 1914.

217. Poirier, Abbé A. D. *La révérende mère Saint Benoît Charlotte Gabrielle Raufray (1755-1828), fondatrice et première supérieure générale de l'Institut des Ursulines de Jésus.* Tours: Marne. In-8. xvi. + 536 pp. Plates. 1914.

218. Poupé, Edmond. Documents relatifs au clergé réfractaire varois. Draguignan: Impr. du 'Var.' In-8. 140 pp. 1917.

219. Sabatié, A. C. La déportation révolutionnaire du clergé français. II. Déportation violente et captivité sous la Convention et le Directoire. Paris: Gabalda. In-8. 362 pp. 1916.

220. Sabatié, A. C. Les idées gallicanes et royalistes du haut clergé à la fin de l'ancien régime, d'après la correspondance et les papiers inédits de Pierre Augustin Godart de Belbeuf, évêque d'Avranches (1762-1803). Paris: Auguste Picard. In-8. 296 pp. Portrait; facsimile; engravings. 1918.

221. Sévestre, E. Étude critique des sources de l'histoire religieuse de la Révolution en Normandie (1787-1801). Acad. des sciences morales et politiques. 1916. Paris: Auguste Picard. In-8. vii. + 280 pp. 1916.

222. Thibault et Coster. Les séances des députés du clergé aux États généraux de 1789. Journaux publiés par Albert Houtin. Paris: Rieder. In-8. xx. + xvi. + 187 pp. 1916.

223. Thomas, R. P. Premières victimes religieuses de la Révolution. Valence: Impr. valentinoise. In-12. 38 pp. 1916.

224. Triger, R. L'ancien évêché du Mans avant la Révolution, et la maison d'arrêt de l'évêché, 1793 à 1805. Le Mans: St Denis. In-8. 146 pp. and plates. 1914.

225. Uzureau, Abbé. Le mouvement religieux en Maine et Loire après le 18 brumaire. Angers: Grassin. In-8. 139 pp. 1915.

#### CULTURAL HISTORY.

226. Babel, Antony. Les métiers dans l'ancienne Genève. Histoire corporative de l'horlogerie, de l'orfèvrerie et des industries annexes. Genève: Kundig. In-8. vii. + 606 pp. 1914. Contains interesting information as to culture of commercial classes in 18th century, and relations of commerce and letters. Voltaire, Rousseau, Brissot, D'Ivernois, Sismondi, Guillaume Henri Dufour are mentioned.

227. Bernard, Maurice. La municipalité de Brest, 1750-1790. Paris: Champion. In-8. 368 pp. 1915.

228. Binet, Édouard. La faculté de droit de Nancy à la veille de la Révolution française. Paris: Berger Levraut. (Extract from Mémoires de l'Académie de Stanislas.) 1915-16.

229. Blum, André. La caricature révolutionnaire (1759-1795). Paris: Girard et Brière. In-8. 233 pp. 1917.

230. Charonnot, Abbé Joseph. Monseigneur de la Luzerne et les serments pendant la Révolution. Paris: Auguste Picard. In-8. xv. + 536 pp. 1918.

231. Clérambault, E. G. *Le Théâtre à Tours à l'époque de la Révolution. Un opérateur à Tours en 1636.* Paris: Impr. A. Marme. In-8. 16 pp. (Extract from *Bulletin de la Société archéologique de Touraine.*) Vol. xx. pp. 81-91; 400-402. 1917.

232. Clérembray, Félix. *Quelques pages de l'histoire de la Révolution dans la Normandie.* Rouen: Lestringant. In-8. 43 pp. 1917.

233. Combet, Joseph. *L'enseignement à Nice sous le Consulat.* Largentière: Imprimerie Mazel. In-8. 32 pp. 1916.

234. Davranches, Chanoine. *La vie sociale pendant la première partie de la Révolution, 1789-1798.* Rouen et ses environs. Impr. Lecerf. In-8. 360 pp. 1916.

235. Duhomme, Abbé Henri-Martin. *L'Église pendant la Révolution. Un chapitre d'histoire paroissiale.* Servaville-Salmonville: Impr. Bocquet. In-12. 90 pp. 1917.

236. Helm, V. H. *Vigée Lebrun, 1755-1842.* Boston: Small and Maynard. In-4. 232 pp. Plates. 1916.

237. Labrély, R. *L'Imprimerie au Bourg Saint Andéol au 18ième siècle.* Aubenas: Impr. Clovis Habauzit. In-8. 99 pp. Engraving. 1918.

238. Legrand, Noé. *Collection des thèses de l'ancienne Faculté de Médecine.* See No. 83.

239. Marquiset, Alfred. *Jeu et joueurs d'autrefois (1789-1837).* Paris: Émile Paul. In-18. 228 pp. 1918.

240. Moretta, Ginà Teresa. *Mme d'Épinay: una pagina di pedagogia del secolo xviii.* Roma: Tip. Voghera. In-8. xii. + 178 pp. 1914.

241. Nolhac, Pierre de. *Fragonard, 1732-1806.* Paris: Goupil. In-8. xv. + 225 pp. 1918.

242. Pasquier, Félix. *Fêtes publiques à Toulouse sous le Directoire, d'après les comptes rendus officiels.* Toulouse: Impr. Bonnet. In-8. 74 pp. 1916.

243. Pasquier, Félix. *Notes et réflexions d'un bourgeois de Toulouse au début de la Révolution, d'après des lettres intimes.* Toulouse: Bonnet. In-8. 61 pp. 1916.

244. Payenneville. *Marat et l'Académie de Rouen.* Largentière: Impr. Mazel et Plancher. In-8. 21 pp. 1915.

245. Porée, Chanoine. *Les séminaires normands du xvi<sup>e</sup> au xviii<sup>e</sup> siècle.* See No. 85.

246. Pougin, Arthur. *Un directeur d'opéra au 18ième siècle. L'opéra sous l'ancien régime. L'opéra sous la Révolution.* Paris: Fischbacher. In-8. 143 pp. 1914.

247. Procès-verbaux de l'Académie royale d'architecture (1671-1793) publiés pour la Société de l'histoire de l'art français,

sous les auspices de l'Institut. (Académie des Beaux Arts, fondation Debrousse.) T. v. 1727-1743. Paris: Édouard Champion. In-8. xii. + 355 pp. 1919.

248. Regné, Jean. Situation économique et hospitalière du Vivarais à la veille de la Révolution, 1786-1788. Aubenas: Impr. Habauzit. In-8. 57 pp. 1914.

249. Rocher, Mlle. Le district de St Germain-en-Laye pendant la Révolution. Paris: Rieder. In-8. iii. + 238 pp. 1914.

250. Strauss, Bettina. La culture française à Francfort au XVIII<sup>e</sup> siècle. Paris: Rieder. In-8. 299 pp. 1915.

251. Tuetey, Alexandre. Correspondance du ministre de l'intérieur relative au commerce, aux subsistances, etc., 16 avril-14 octobre, 1792. Paris: Leroux. In-8. xvi. + 760 pp. 1917.

252. Vauthier, Gabriel. La fête des bonnes gens. Paris: Picard. In-8. 6 pp. 1917.

253. Vermorel, Jean. Quelques petits théâtres lyonnais des XVIII<sup>e</sup> et XIX<sup>e</sup> siècles. Mâcon: Impr. Protat frères. In-8. xvi. + 104 pp. 1919.

254. Vuafart, Albert. La tombe de Mme Vigée Lebrun à Louveciennes. Paris: Impr. Renouard. In-4. 15 pp. Plates. 1915.

#### GEOGRAPHY, TRAVELS, ETC.

255. Morritt, J. B. S. Letters descriptive of journeys in Europe and Asia Minor in the years 1794-1796. London: Murray. In-8. 322 pp.

256. Rouard de Card, E. Livres français du... XVIII<sup>e</sup> siècle concernant les états barbaresques. Cf. No. 87.

#### PHILOSOPHY.

257. Maine de Biran. La Valette Montbrun. Essai de biographie historique et psychologique, 1766-1824. 1914.

#### LINGUISTICS.

258. Brunot, Ferdinand. Histoire de la langue française des origines à 1900. Vol. v. Le Français en France et hors de France au XVIII<sup>e</sup> siècle. Paris: Armand Colin. In-8. vii. + 445 pp. 1918.

#### PROSODY.

259. Lote, Georges. Études sur les vers français. Cf. No. 95.

D. W. BLACK.

## V

## PROVENÇAL LITERATURE

THIS summary is no doubt in several respects incomplete, especially as regards German publications, concerning which information is not even yet readily obtainable.

In *Les Annales du Midi*, 103-106, appear "Poésies en partie inédites de Johan de Castellnou et de Raimon de Cornet, d'après le manuscrit de Barcelone," by J. Massó Torrents. In the same periodical, No. 105 and Nos. 115-116, is a study of Bernard de Panassac, "un des fondateurs des Jeux Floraux," by Ant. Thomas. *Les Joies du Gai Savoir, recueil des poésies couronnées par le Consistoire de la Gaie Science (1324-1484)*, publié avec la traduction de J. B. Noulet, revue et corrigée, une introduction, des notes et un glossaire, par A. Jeanroy, Toulouse, Privat, 1914 (Bibliothèque méridionale, 1<sup>re</sup> série, t. xvi). This volume appeared in 1915, and is an improved edition of Noulet's work, which is exceedingly scarce. *Les Annales du Midi*, Nos. 107-108, pp. 141-175, contain a valuable article by A. Jeanroy upon the well-known *Los Trobadores en España* of Milà y Fontanals, which brings that work up to date in several respects. A counterpart to Milà's work is Bertoni's *I trovatori d'Italia* (biografie, testi, traduzioni, note) con 14 illustrazioni e 2 tavole fuori testo, Modena, 1915, square oct. xvi + 608 pp., a most important contribution to Provençal literature; the reproductions of manuscripts add considerably to the attractiveness of the volume. A. Jeanroy, *Les Chansons de Jaufre Rudel*, Paris, 1915, small oct. xiii + 37 pp. (in *Les classiques français du moyen-âge*), will replace the old edition by Stimming, now out of print. *Les Annales du Midi*, Nos. 109-110, contain "Les sirventes échangés entre Sordel et Peire Bremon, un duel poétique au xiii<sup>e</sup> siècle," by G. Bertoni and A. Jeanroy; in the same, Nos. 113-114, are "Poésies religieuses inédites du xiv<sup>e</sup> siècle en dialecte toulousain, tirées des *Leys d'Amors*," by J. Anglade. *La Vie de Sainte Enimie*, poème provençal du xiii<sup>e</sup> siècle, de Bertran de Marseille, by Cl. Brunel,

Paris, 1917 (Les classiques français du moyen-âge, No. 17). *Le débat provençal de l'âme et du corps*, by Blanche Sertorius, is a thesis presented to the faculty of letters at the University of Freiburg (Switzerland) in 1916 and an improvement upon L. E. Kastner's text of 1905 (*Rev. des Langues Romanes*, XLVIII. 141). M. Anglade has finished an edition of Rigaut de Barbezieux and is preparing an edition of Peire Raimon (*Ann. du Midi*, Janvier–Avril, 1915, p. 124). The same author announced a *Grammaire de l'ancien provençal ou ancienne Langue d'oc* at Paris, to appear in 1918, and an edition of the unedited version of the *Leys d'Amors* preserved in the Académie des Jeux-Floraux; this will form vols. XVII and XVIII of the Bibliothèque Méridionale (Toulouse).

Of German publications the most important is *Bernard von Ventadorn, seine Lieder, mit Einleitung und Glossar*, von Karl Appel, 8vo, cxlv + 404 pp., Halle, 1915: excellent reproductions are given of the ms musical notation of Bernard's poems. The photographs in the introduction illustrating his birthplace leave something to be desired, as the author admits. The views on the war which Prof. Appel expresses in his preface do not add to the value of a volume which is otherwise a notable contribution to Provençal philology. Other works from Germany or in German are: E. Lommatsch, *Provenzalisches Liederbuch*, Lieder der Troubadours, mit einer Auswahl biograph. Zeugnisse, Nachdichtungen und Singweisen, Berlin, 1917; O. Hoby, *Die Lieder des Troubadors Guiraut d'Espanha*, 8vo, vii + 128 pp., Freiburg (Switzerland), 1915, a conscientious and useful piece of work; H. Carstens, *Die Tenzonen aus dem Kreise der Troubadors Gui, Eble, Elias und Peire d'Uisel*, Königsberg in Preussen, 1914, 8vo, 110 pp.

A. Jeanroy's *Bibliographie sommaire des chansonniers provençaux*, Paris, 1917 (Les classiques français du moyen-âge, 2<sup>e</sup> sér., manuels, No. 16), will be found of great service as collecting much information not always accessible. To students of modern Provençal may be recommended, *Essai de Syntaxe de parlers provençaux modernes*, Jules Ronjat, Mâcon, 1913, and *Grammatica provenzale (lingua moderna)*, E. Portal, Milan, Hoepli, 1914.

Among many deaths may be recorded that of M. Léopold

Constans, in Nov. 1916. He was professor at the University of Aix-Marseilles, and, apart from his work in Old French, was known to *provençalistes* by his description of the Cheltenham manuscripts. The death of M. Paul Meyer in Sept. 1917 is the greatest loss that Provençal philology could have suffered.

H. J. CHAYTOR.

## VI. GERMAN

### 1. THE GERMAN LANGUAGE

THE writer's desire to give a reasoned chronicle of work done in the above field during the war could not be gratified for both general and private reasons. The latter unfortunately very seriously curtailed the time at his disposal and introduced in view of the time-limit necessarily imposed by the Editor an element of haste which may have had serious consequences. Under the circumstances he thought it better to be content with furnishing a classified list of books and articles for the years 1914-1918 inclusive, of a nature as complete as the aids at his disposal would allow. To this he has prefaced a rapid summary based on such acquaintance as he had been able to gain with the contents of the list, which for obvious reasons records many works known to him while writing only by title. The introduction is arranged according to the internal divisions of the subject, whereas the list is classified mainly by periods. This double classification will, it is hoped, balance the defects of either against the other and increase the ease of survey. Inside each period the separate titles are listed as far as possible chronologically according to year, the date of a book being put in square brackets when for any reason uncertain. This arrangement is of course inexact in the case of journals whose annual volume bears a later year on the title-page than that of the appearance of the parts<sup>1</sup>. Where the date of the parts was available it is in such cases given in square brackets after the date of the volume and forms the basis of classification. Authors' names are listed alphabetically for each year. Within the limits indicated by these reservations the list gives an idea of the chronological succession of the works recorded for each of its divisions.

<sup>1</sup> Under war conditions the separate numbers of a German annual were frequently spread out over several years.

## I. SUMMARY

*General Linguistics.*

Sperber<sup>(3)</sup>, a follower of Freud, investigated the causes of linguistic change from a new psychical, but not psychological, standpoint, which he calls the "dynamological." The impelling forces are the emotions, among which he emphasizes the sexual "Momente." Preliminary to a promised larger work on the same subject, Hilmer outlined<sup>(5)</sup> and<sup>(12)</sup> a new theory of the origin and growth of language, based on his semantic study of the English and German vocabulary<sup>(4)</sup>. The underlying conception appears to be that "the fundamental associations of concepts in the minds of all sane persons proceed in the same order" which is a condition of the transference of speech-elements from one meaning to another in a constant direction. Laws for this transference are therefore discoverable. The most important source of language is imitation of the sounds of blows. O. Jespersen<sup>(6)</sup> gave from direct observation a stimulating study of the conditions under which language is transmitted from one generation to another. Leky's book<sup>(10)</sup> is largely polemical, and mainly directed against Sievers' standpoint in Phonetics.

*Phonology.*

In this field the most striking feature is the frequency of attempts to solve the riddles presented by the most famous sound-laws. The Germanic consonant shiftings were attacked in this sense by Prokosch<sup>(37)</sup>, Lotspeich<sup>(13)</sup>, Kauffmann<sup>(51)</sup> and Meillet<sup>(36)</sup>. All these attempts are more or less dependent on the stimulus given by Feist in his well-known article, P.B.B. 36, and operate with the factor of race-mixture (either as a positive or negative cause), with which Prokosch, Lotspeich and Meillet seek to combine the physiological interpretation of the various moments of transmission. Strikingly varied conceptions of the ethnological position of the German race come to light. While it may be doubted whether any one of the solutions offered will meet with general approval, the weighty contribution of Kauffmann, distinguished by its learning and supported by a massive apparatus of relevant material, is certain to receive wide attention. Lotspeich also gave an ingenious explanation of Vowel-gradation<sup>(11)</sup> which seeks to obliterate the long-standing distinction between Quantitative and Qualitative Gradation!

Verner's law also came in for discussion<sup>(25)</sup> without furtherance as regards its solution.

Veit<sup>(54)</sup> in a readable and unfortunately incomplete article, published posthumously, attempted by inference from the conditions of modern Swabian, to remodel the sound-values of O.H.G. 'a' and 'e.' It may be argued that he exaggerates the difficulties arising out of the accepted view and without really solving them raises many others of a more general nature. Nörrenberg<sup>(52)</sup> traced the use of O.H.G. 'v' with the value 'f' to the influence of Irish missionaries. W. von Unwerth<sup>(53)</sup> drew attention to a fresh mark of Frisian influence on Old Saxon. For the problem indicated in the lengthening of the short vowels of open syllables in Middle Low German Agathe Lasch<sup>(62)</sup> suggested a new solution, diphthongisation through the preliminary development of a "zweigipflig" syllabic accent under the influence of the strong difference of tone between the accented and unaccented syllable. In support she quotes the evidence of early orthographic forms and the modern dialects. Rejected by Frings<sup>(65)</sup> the new theory was vigorously defended by its originator<sup>(66)</sup>. It is noticeable that the authoress puts aside the idea of a connection between the Low and High German lengthening, and does not therefore extend her explanation to the latter. Frings<sup>(60)</sup> traced the fixing of the northern limit of the High German consonant-shifting west of the Rhine to the middle of the 13th century, and threw interesting light on the influence of political boundaries on linguistic change. Jellinek<sup>(87)</sup> reviewed critically the interdependence of our sources for the 18th century pronunciation of German and estimated the distribution of the open and close qualities of long 'e.' His article may be regarded as setting a model for similar investigations, for which the ground has been opened up by his elaborate history of German grammar<sup>(82)</sup>. The work of a recognised master in the field of German phonology, O. Bremer<sup>(103)</sup> will be received with interest in this country, even though it is apparently of the nature of a popular text-book —perhaps all the more so on that account! If from any source, fresh light may also be expected from a Grammar by the "Altmeister" Hermann Paul<sup>(101)</sup>, the first volume of which makes even arid topics interesting by its style and arrangement, and reveals once more the great exponent of historical method.

*Accidence.*

The most sensational event in this field is probably an addition by the past master of Comparative Philology Brugmann<sup>(14)</sup> to the many explanations of the Germanic weak preterite, perhaps in conjunction with Collitz's earlier work a sign that the current is turning against the adherents of the composition theory, for which in 1913 Loewe and Schulze were still ready to break a lance (K.Z. XLV. 334 ff.)—and may be yet. Brugmann regards the German forms as starting from a pregermanic preterite with a *te/to* suffix corresponding to the class of present tenses exemplified by Lat. *plecto, pecto*. Periphrastic forms of the verb received repeated attention, e.g. from Aron<sup>(59)</sup>, Holmberg<sup>(31)</sup>, Clark<sup>(77)</sup>. It may be noted that the investigations of the first-named go to prove that the infinitive of the Modern High German future did not spring from a present participle. The s-plurals of Dutch and Low German were traced as continuations of the Anglo-Saxon and Low Saxon -as, -os endings by M. J. van der Meer<sup>(88)</sup>. The primitive history of the Germanic n-declination was the subject of renewed research for Wessén<sup>(19)</sup>; with this declension he holds that a number of -eno-, -ono- stems have at an early date coalesced, a view combated by Bloomfield in his review of the work in question.

*Etymology and Semantics.*

Of the fairly numerous etymological notes and collections of such scattered through the annexed list it will under present conditions not be unjust to mention only those which had a subjective interest for the writer: Collitz<sup>(47)</sup> proved that Gothic *speiwan* and Lat. *spuo* belong together; Helm<sup>(24)</sup> showed O.H.G. *evangeljo* to be a loan-word from Gothic; Ochs<sup>(26)</sup> gave a pretty solution of the riddle of O.H.G. *anteron*; Petersson<sup>(18)</sup> tried to add to the examples of Ie. labio-velar > Germ. labial; von Grienberger<sup>(22)</sup> took much trouble to prove that *leudus* in Venantius Fortunatus is connected with *Leute* not *Lied*. The American scholar Wood<sup>(20)</sup> and<sup>(34)</sup> displayed his wonted activity and acuteness in the study of Germanic word-forms. Gutmacher's elegant investigation<sup>(17)</sup> of the vocabulary

of the O.H.G. Tatian had a fruitful and highly suggestive result (cf. below, p. 88). The same writer contributed (23) useful notes on a number of different words and phrases and entered a protest against inaccuracy of quotation in etymological and semantic works. A reference to A. Green's criticism of Ihrig (32) and Reining (98), quoted under their numbers in the list, must suffice instead of further mention of their investigations. Green takes occasion to defend modern Semantics against the frequently preferred reproach of aridity and barrenness. This reproach can scarcely be levelled against Hilmer (4), the fruits of whose researches emboldened him, as noted above, to a new theory of the origin of language. Nor does it apply to the articles by Curme (15) and (79), though these suffer from a certain vagueness in the posing of their problems and an occasional lack of criticism in the treatment of the material. With more truth it can probably be brought against Schwabe (28) and (29) who appears to give little more than collections of material, though these are undoubtedly rich, and perhaps more suggestive by their arrangement than appears from a cursory inspection. There is however no lack of definiteness about the work of Krömer (61) who handles a clearly formulated special problem, arising naturally from the advances made by his predecessors, Sievers, Paul and others, with a well-marked and promising method. Other works which belong here are those by Petersson (27), Szadrowsky (114), Sehrt (33) and Tschinkel (86), the last a practical text-book of semantic change in German based largely on the well-known book of Waag.

### *Syntax.*

Probably the most original contribution of the period under review is the late R. M. Meyer's charming and suggestive essay (89). Overdiep (64) and (67) communicated highly interesting observations on a specific employment of adverbs in Middle Dutch, namely, to modify the "actionsart" of the verb. Sturtevant (41) furthered our knowledge of the motives regulating the position of the attributive adjective in Germanic languages. Collinson (21) gave an able discussion of an important phenomenon and offered an interesting explanation. The progress of Delbrück's well-known work (30) and (38) will be noted with interest. Under

this rubric fall further the monographs of Green<sup>(16)</sup>, Van der Meer<sup>(44)</sup>, Wellander<sup>(94)</sup>, Behaghel<sup>(46)</sup>, Pierce<sup>(91)</sup>, Jäger<sup>(58)</sup>, and text-books by Blümel<sup>(2)</sup> and Naumann<sup>(90)</sup>.

*Text-books and “zusammenfassende Darstellungen.”*

Some have allowed of being mentioned with propriety under the foregoing rubrics. A few are repeated here along with others to which it seems well to direct attention: General Germanic by Meillet<sup>(36)</sup>, O.H.G. by Baesecke<sup>(56)</sup>, Middle Low German by A. Lasch<sup>(63)</sup>, Modern German by Paul<sup>(101)</sup>, Jellinek<sup>(82)</sup>, Fischer<sup>(96)</sup>, Prokosch<sup>(97)</sup>, Schulz<sup>(85)</sup>, Diekhoff<sup>(80)</sup>. Under most of these numbers reviews of the relevant books are noted, which will serve *zur Orientierung*. New editions of standard works by Kluge<sup>(42), (49), (83)</sup>, Behaghel<sup>(95)</sup>, Sütterlin<sup>(104)</sup>, Kauffmann<sup>(102)</sup>.

*Special Authors and Works.*

Kellogg<sup>(48)</sup> made a contribution to the investigation of Wulfila's translation technique; Brans<sup>(50)</sup> added to the literature on the O.H.G. glosses; Getzuhn<sup>(69)</sup> to that on the M.H.G. “*Klage*”; Moser<sup>(71)</sup> handled the language of Fr. von Spee; Scholte<sup>(72)</sup> and Törnwall<sup>(76)</sup> that of Grimmelshausen; Roedder<sup>(92)</sup> investigated Schiller's interest in linguistic problems, which as it was of a mainly negative kind does not strike one as a promising subject, nor indeed do we learn much that is new from the undertaking; Collings<sup>(78)</sup> had a more fruitful theme in the “*Ahnen*” of Freytag.

Since modern research into the early history of the German “*Schriftsprache*” commonly takes the form of investigations devoted to the language of special authors of the 16th and 17th centuries it will not be out of place here to call attention to the noteworthy reviews of V. Moser listed under Nos. 70, 74, 75, with which we may associate a recent review by Hauffen<sup>(73)</sup>. Moser exposes certain serious weaknesses of method and makes proposals for improvement.

Finally it may be noted that the list of titles under the rubric “*Modern Dialects and Berufssprachen*” (Nos. 105–114) shows principally the well-sustained activity of Bachmann's pupils in the field of Swiss dialects.

## II. LIST OF BOOKS AND ARTICLES, 1914-1918

The following abbreviations are employed:

J.E.G.Ph. *Journal of English and Germanic Philology*.

M.L.R. *Modern Language Review*.

Mod.Phil. *Modern Philology*.

P.B.B. *Beiträge zur Geschichte der Deutschen Sprache und Literatur*. (Only the volumes for 1914 and 1915 available.)

Z.f.d.A. *Zeitschrift für Deutsches Altertum*. (Only available to September, 1914.)

Z.f.d.Ph. *Zeitschrift für Deutsche Philologie*.

New editions of older works are characterised by italics. A year-date in square brackets is that of the volume of a journal in which the title of the book quoted appears in a list of new publications without a date being recorded (cf. above, p. 72). Articles are distinguished from books by a limited use of capitals in the titles.

### *General Linguistics.*

1. L. Bloomfield. *An Introduction to the Study of Language*. New York: Henry Holt and Co. 1914.
2. R. Blümel. *Einführung in die Syntax*. Heidelberg: Carl Winters Universitätsbuchhandlung. 1914. Reviewed by G. O. Curme, *J.E.G.Ph.* xiv. 119-121.
3. H. Sperber. *Über den Affekt als Ursache der Sprachveränderung*. Halle a/S.: Niemeyer. 1914. Reviewed by K. Borinski, *Z.f.d.Ph.* XLVII. 421-424.
4. H. Hilmer. *Schallnachahmung, Wortschöpfung und Bedeutungswandel*. Halle a/S.: Niemeyer. 1916.
5. H. Hilmer. *The Main Sources of Speech-sounds and the Main Channels of their Spread*. Flügel Memorial Volume, Stanford University, 1916.
6. O. Jespersen. *Nutidssprog hos Børn og Voxne*. Copenhagen and Christiania: Gyldendalske Boghandel. 1916. Reviewed by H. Wright, *M.L.R.* XII. 375-378.
7. L. Kramp. *Das Verhältnis von Urteil und Satz*. Bonn: Druck von Emil Eisele. 1916.
8. E. Classen. *A theory of the development of language*. *M.L.R.* XII. (1917), 1-17.
9. E. W. Selmer. *Satzphonetische Untersuchungen*. Kristiania: Dybwad. 1917.
10. M. Leky. *Grundlagen einer allgemeinen Phonetik als Vorstufe zur Sprachwissenschaft*. Köln: Bachem. 1917.
11. C. M. Lotspeich. *A theory of ablaut*. *J.E.G.Ph.* XVI. (1917), 173-186.
12. Hermann Hilmer. *The origin and growth of language*. *J.E.G.Ph.* XVII. (1918), 21-60.

13. C. M. Lotspeich. Accent-mixture and sound changes. *J.E.G.Ph.* xvii. (1918), 157-174.

*Comparative Philology of Teutonic Languages.*

14. K. Brugmann. Das schwache praeteritum. *P.B.B.* xxxix. (1914), 84-97.

15. G. O. Curme. The development of verbal compounds in Germanic. *P.B.B.* xxxix. (1914), 320-361.

16. A. Green. The analytic agent in Germanic. *J.E.G.Ph.* xiii. (1914), 514-552.

17. E. Gutmacher. Der wortschatz des althochdeutschen Tatian in seinem verhältnis zum altsächsischen, angelsächsischen und altfriesischen. *P.B.B.* xxxix. (1914), 1-83, 229-289, 571-577.

18. H. Petersson. Ahd. *thwesben*. *P.B.B.* xxxix. (1914), 563-565.

19. E. Wessén. Zur Geschichte der Germanischen N-Deklination. Inaugural-Dissertation. Uppsala: Akademische Buchdruckerei, Edv. Berling. 1914. Reviewed by L. Bloomfield, *J.E.G.Ph.* xv. 141-143.

20. F. A. Wood. Germanic etymologies. *J.E.G.Ph.* xiii. (1914), 499-507.

21. W. E. Collinson. The irrational negative in concessive sentences: A study in Germanic syntax. *M.L.R.* x. (1915), 349-365.

22. Th. von Grienberger. *Leudus*. *P.B.B.* xl. (1915), 127-136.

23. E. Gutmacher. Miscellen zur wortkunde. *P.B.B.* xl. (1915), 151-156.

24. K. Helm. Ahd. *evangeljo*. *P.B.B.* xl. (1915), 162-165.

25. C. M. Lotspeich. The physiological aspects of Verner's law. *J.E.G.Ph.* xiv. (1915), 348-350.

26. E. Ochs. Ahd. *anteron*. *P.B.B.* xl. (1915), 467-472.

27. H. Petersson. Einige tiernamen aus alten farbenbezeichnungen. *P.B.B.* xl. (1915), 81-111.

28. H. O. Schwabe. The Semantic Development of Words for Eating and Drinking in Germanic. (Linguistic Studies in Germanic, edited by Francis A. Wood, No. 1.) Chicago: The University of Chicago Press. 1915. Reviewed by L. Bloomfield, *J.E.G.Ph.* xv. 144.

29. H. O. Schwabe. Germanic coin-names. *Mod. Phil.* xiii. (1915-16), 583-608; xiv. (1916-17), 105-120, 611-638.

30. B. Delbrück. Germanische Syntax III: Der altisländische artikel. (Abhandlungen der philol.-hist. Klasse der kgl. sächs. Gesellsch. der Wissensch. xxxiii. 1.) Leipzig: Teubner. 1916.

31. J. Holmberg. Zur Geschichte der periphrastischen Verbindung des *verbum substantivum* mit dem *partizipium präsens* im Kontinental-germanischen. Upps. diss. 1916.
32. R. M. Ihrig. The Semantic Development of Words for "Walk, Run" in the Germanic Languages. (Linguistic Studies in Germanic, edited by F. A. Wood, No. iv.) Chicago: University of Chicago Press. 1916. Reviewed by A. Green, J.E.G.Ph. xvi. 472.
33. E. H. Sehrt. Zur Geschichte der westgermanischen Conjunction *und*. (Hesperia 8) Göttingen: Vandenhoeck u. Ruprecht. 1916.
34. F. A. Wood. Some verb-forms in Germanic. Mod. Phil. xiv. (1916), 121-128.
35. Th. Birt. Die Germanen. Eine Erklärung der Überlieferung über Bedeutung und Herkunft des Völkernamens. München: O. Beck. 1917.
36. A. Meillet. Caractères généraux des Langues germaniques. Paris: Hachette. 1917. Reviewed by E. Prokosch, Mod. Phil. xv. 123-128; by E. Classen, M.L.R. xiii. 120-121.
37. E. Prokosch. Die deutsche lautverschiebung und die völkerwanderung. J.E.G.Ph. xvi. (1917), 1-26.
38. B. Delbrück. Germanische Syntax iv: Die wortstellung in dem älteren westgötischen landrecht. (Abh. der philol.-hist. Kl. der kgl. sächs. Gesellsch. der Wissensch. xxxvi. 1.) Leipzig: Teubner. 1918.
39. E. W. Fay. Etymological notes. J.E.G.Ph. xvii. (1918), 423-425.
40. H. O. Schwabe. Etymological notes. J.E.G.Ph. xvii. (1918), 585-588.
41. A. M. Sturtevant. Über die stellung des starken attributiven adjektivs im Deutschen. J.E.G.Ph. xvii. (1918), 329-345.
42. Fr. Kluge. *Urgermanische Vorgeschichte der altgermanischen Dialekte.* (Pauls Grundriss der germanischen Philologie.) 3. Auflage.

### Gothic.

43. Th. von Grienberger. Ostgermanische flussnamen bei Jordanes. Z.f.d.A. lv. (1914), 41-51.
44. M. J. v. d. Meer. Gotica. P.B.B. xxxix. (1914), 210-213.
45. R. Meissner. *Idreiga, idreigon.* Z.f.d.A. lv. (1914), 61-63.
46. O. Behaghel. *Sa qimands—sa qimanda.* P.B.B. xl. (1915), 522-524.
47. H. Collitz. Der ablaut von Got. *speiwan*. Mod. Phil. xv. (1916), 103-107.
48. R. J. Kellogg. Gothic rendering of Greek recurrents with especial reference to Matt. v. 23. Mod. Phil. xiii. (1916-17), 99-122.

49. Fr. Kluge. *Die Elemente des Gotischen. Eine erste Einführung in die deutsche Sprachwissenschaft.* (Pauls Grundriss der germanischen Philologie.) 3. Auflage.

*Old High and Low German.*

50. R. Brans. Das Reichenauer Glossar Rf. nebst seinen näheren Verwandten, Bib. 9 und Bib. 12. (Untersuchungen zur deutschen Sprachgeschichte, v.) Strassburg: Trübner. [1915.]

51. Fr. Kauffmann. Das problem der hochdeutschen lautverschiebung. Z.f.d.Ph. XLVI. (1915), 333-393.

52. C. Nörrenberg. Ahd. v = f. P.B.B. XL. (1915), 165-166.

53. W. von Unwerth. Altsächsisch *hīr*. P.B.B. XL. (1915), 156-159.

54. F. Veit. Die althochdeutschen a- und e- laute in der mundart von Ostdorf. P.B.B. XL. (1915), 169-215.

55. N. Lindahl. Vollständiges Glossar zu Notkers Boethius de consolatione philosophiae, Buch 1. Upsal. diss. 1916.

56. G. Baesecke. Einführung in das Althochdeutsche. (Handbuch des deutschen Unterrichts, begr. von A. Matthias, II. 1, 2.) München: Beck. 1918.

57. K. Helm. Über Welz, *Die Eigennamen im Codex Laureshamensis.* Z.f.d.Ph. XLVII. (1918), 394-397.

58. P. Jäger. Der artikelgebrauch im althochdeutschen Isidor. Z.f.d.Ph. XLVII. (1918), 305-321.

*Middle High and Low German.*

59. A. W. Aron. Die "progressiven" Formen im Mittelhochdeutschen und Frühneuhochdeutschen. (New York University, Ottendorfer memorial series of German monographs, 10.) Frankfurt a/M.: Joseph Baer and Co. 1914. Reviewed by V. Moser, Z.f.d.Ph. XLVI. 481-482.

60. Th. Frings. Das alter der Benrather Linie. P.B.B. XXXIX. (1914), 362-376.

61. G. Krömer. Die präpositionen in der hochdeutschen Genesis und Exodus nach den verschiedenen überlieferungen. Untersuchungen zur bedeutungslehre und zur syntax, I. P.B.B. XXXIX. (1914), 403-523.

62. A. Lasch. "Tonlange" vocale im mittelniederdeutschen. P.B.B. XXXIX. (1914), 116-134.

63. A. Lasch. Mittelniederdeutsche Grammatik. Halle: Niemeyer. 1914

64. G. S. Overdiep. De Vormen van het Aoristisch Praeteritum in de Middelnederlandsche Epische Poëzie. W. L. and J. Brusse, Rotterdam. 1914.

65. Th. Frings. Tonlange vocale. P.B.B. XL. (1915), 112-126.

66. A. Lasch. Die mittelniederdeutsche zerdehnung. P.B.B. XL. (1915), 304-330.
67. G.S. Overdiep. Aoristische adverbia im mittelniederländischen. P.B.B. XL. (1915), 331-340.
68. H. W. Church. The compound past tenses in Middle High German. J.E.G.Ph. XV. (1916), 1-22.
69. K. Getzuhn. Untersuchungen zum Sprachgebrauch und Wortschatz der Klage. (Germanistische Arbeiten, II.) Heidelberg: C. Winter. [1916.]

### *Early Modern German.*

70. V. Moser. Über Becker, *Die Sprache Friedrichs von Spee*. Z.f.d.Ph. XLVI. (1915), 129-134.
71. V. Moser. Beiträge zur lautlehre Spee's. Z.f.d.Ph. XLVI. (1915), 17-80.
72. J. H. Scholte. Einige sprachliche erscheinungen in verschiedenen ausgaben von Grimmelshausens *Simplicissimus* und Courasche. P.B.B. XL. (1915), 268-303.
73. A. Hauffen. Über Geyer, *Die starke Konjugation bei Johann Fischart*. Z.f.d.Ph. XLVII. (1918 [1916]), 275-285.
74. V. Moser. Über Lindemann, *Versuch einer Formenlehre des Hürnen Seyfried*. Z.f.d.Ph. XLVII. (1918 [1916]), 268-270.
75. V. Moser. Über Franke, *Grundzüge der Schriftsprache Luthers*, 2 A. Z.f.d.Ph. XLVII. (1918 [1916]), 121-125, 266-267.
76. G. Törnwall. Die beiden ältesten Drucke von Grimmelshausens "Simplicissimus" sprachlich verglichen. Uppsala: Appelberg. 1917.

### *Modern German.*

77. J. H. Clark. Beiträge zur Geschichte der periphrastischen Konjugation im Hochdeutschen. (Heidelb. diss.) Basel: Birkhäuser. 1914.
78. H. T. Collings. The language of Freytag's "Die Ahnen." J.E.G.Ph. XIII. (1914), 186-201.
79. G. O. Curme. The development of modern groupstress in German and English, I. II. J.E.G.Ph. XIII. (1914), 493-498; XIV. (1915), 163-168.
80. T. Diekhoff. The German Language. Outlines of its Development. Oxford University Press, American Branch. 1914. Reviewed by G. O. Curme, J.E.G.Ph. XIV. 275-282.
81. F. E. Ettlinger. Zu *beschummeln*, *beschuppen*. P.B.B. XXXIX. (1914), 570-571.

82. M. H. Jellinek. Geschichte der neuhochdeutschen Grammatik von den Anfängen bis auf Adelung. (Germanische Bibliothek, II. 7.) Bd. II. Heidelberg: C. Winter. 1914. Whole work (2 vols. 1913-1914) reviewed by A. Green, J.E.G.Ph. XIV. 601-605, by V. Moser, Z.f.d.Ph. XLVII. 115 and 265.

83. F. Kluge. *Unser Deutsch. Einführung in die Muttersprache.* 3. Auflage. 1914.

84. A. Lindqvist. Neuhochdeutsch *schwanen*. P.B.B. XXXIX. (1914), 398-402.

85. Hans Schulz. Abriss der deutschen Grammatik. (Philologische Bibliothek, 1.) Strassburg: Trübner. 1914. Noticed by A. Green, J.E.G.Ph. XVII. 139, by V. Moser, Z.f.d.Ph. XLVII. 296.

86. H. Tschinkel. Der Bedeutungswandel im Deutschen. Wien: Manzsche Buchhandlung. 1914. Noticed by A. Waag, Z.f.d.Ph. XLVII. 418.

87. M. H. Jellinek. Zur aussprache der e-laute im 18. jahrhundert. P.B.B. XL. (1915), 217-267.

88. M. J. van der Meer. Das plural-s im niederländischen und niederdeutschen. P.B.B. XL. (1915), 525-528.

89. R. M. Meyer. Zur syntax der eigenamen. P.B.B. XL. (1915), 501-521.

90. Hans Naumann. Kurze Historische Syntax der deutschen Sprache. (Philologische Bibliothek, 2.) 1915. Noticed by A. Green, J.E.G.Ph. XVII. 139.

91. H. W. Pierce. Concerning the German relatives "Das" and "Was" in clauses dependent upon substantivized adjectives and upon neuter indefinites, as used in Schiller's prose. Mod. Phil. XIII. (1915-16), 361-368.

92. Edwin C. Roedder. Schiller's attitude toward linguistic problems. J.E.G.Ph. XIV. (1915), 325-347.

93. W. Viëtor. *Elemente der Phonetik des Deutschen, Englischen u. Französischen.* 6. Auflage. 1915.

94. E. Wellander. *Sprechen mit dem accusativ der person.* P.B.B. XL. (1915), 412-424.

95. O. Behaghel. *Geschichte der deutschen Sprache.* (Pauls Grundriss der germanischen Philologie.) 4. Auflage. 1916.

96. W. Fischer. Die deutsche Sprache von Heute. (Aus Natur und Geisteswelt, 475.) Leipzig: Teubner. [1916.]

97. E. Prokosch. The Sounds and History of the German Language. New York: Holt and Co. 1916. Reviewed by T. Diekhoff, J.E.G.Ph. XVI. 463-466.

98. C. Reining. A Study of Verbs compounded with Aus, Ein, etc., as contrasted with those compounded with Heraus,

Hinaus, Herein, Hinein, etc. (Leland Stanford Junior University Publications.) Stanford University. 1916. Reviewed by A. Green, J.E.G.Ph. xvi. 472-476.

99. W. von Unwerth. Über Hanke, *Die Wortstellung im Schlesischen*. Z.f.d.Ph. XLVII. (1918 [1916]), 137-139.

100. H. Wunderlich. Über Matthias, *Sprachleben und Sprachschäden*. 3. A., 4. A. Z.f.d.Ph. XLVII. (1918 [1916]), 134-137.

101. H. Paul. Deutsche Grammatik. Bd. I.: Geschichtliche Einleitung. Lautlehre. Bd. II. Teil I: Flexionslehre. Halle a/S.: Niemeyer. 1916-1917.

102. Fr. Kauffmann. *Deutsche Grammatik*. 7. Auflage. 1917.

103. O. Bremer. Deutsche Lautlehre. Leipzig: Quelle u. Mayer. 1918.

104. L. Sütterlin. *Die deutsche Sprache der Gegenwart*. 4. Auflage. 1918.

*Modern Dialects and "Berufssprachen."*

105. A. Hausenblas. Grammatik der nordwestböhmischen Mundart. (Beiträge zur Kenntnis deutsch-böhmischer Mundarten hg. v. H. Lambel, II.) Prag: Verlag des Vereines für Geschichte der Deutschen in Böhmen. 1914. Reviewed by V. Moser, Z.f.d.Ph. XLVII. 418-421.

106. J. Brand. Studie zur Dialektgeographie des Hochstiftes Paderborn und der Abtei Corvey. (Forschungen und Funde, IV. 1.) Munich: Aschendorff. [1915.]

107. W. Hodler. Beiträge zur Wortbildung und Wortbedeutung im Berndeutschen. (Sprache und Dichtung, XVI.) Bern: A. Francke. [1916.]

108. K. Schmidt. Die Mundart des Amtes Entlebuch im Kanton Luzern. (Beiträge zur schweizerdeutschen Grammatik, VII.) Frauenfeld: Huber and Co. [1916.]

109. F. Wrede. Deutsche Dialektgeographie: Berichte und Studien über G. Wenkers Sprachatlas des Deutschen Reiches. Heft IV. viii. xiv. Marburg: Elwert. [1915-16.]

110. W. Wiget. Die Laute der Toggenburger Mundarten. (Beiträge zur schweizerdeutschen Grammatik, hrg. v. A. Bachmann, IX.) Frauenfeld: Huber and Co. 1916.

111. Th. Imme. Die deutsche Soldatensprache der Gegenwart und ihr Humor. Dortmund: Ruhfus. 1917.

112. K. Stucki. Die Mundart von Jaun im Kanton Freiburg. Lautlehre u. Flexion. (Beiträge zur schweizerdeutschen Grammatik...hrg. v. A. Bachmann, x.) Frauenfeld: Huber and Co. 1917.

113. L. Brun. *Die Mundart von Obersaxen im Kanton Graubünden. Lautlehre u. Flexion.* (Beiträge zur schweizerdeutschen Grammatik, xi.) Frauenfeld: Huber and Co. 1918.

114. M. Szadrowsky. *Nomina agentis des Schweizerdeutschen in ihrer Bedeutungsentfaltung.* (Beiträge zur schweizerdeutschen Grammatik, xii.) Frauenfeld: Huber and Co. 1918.—See further No. 99.

*Dictionaries.*

115. K. Müller-Fraureuth. *Wörterbuch der obersächsischen und erzgebirgischen Mundarten, 9. und 10. (Schluss-) Lieferung.* Dresden: W. Baensch. [1914.]

116. H. Fischer. *Schwäbisches Wörterbuch.* Vol. iv. Tübingen: Laupp. [1915.]

117. W. Viëtor. *Deutsches Aussprachewörterbuch.* 2. Auflage. 1915.

118. E. Bischoff. *Wörterbuch der wichtigsten Geheim- und Berufssprachen.* Jüdisch-Deutsch, Rotwelsch, Kundensprache, Soldaten-, Seemans-, Weidmanns-, Bergmanns- und Komödiantensprache. Leipzig: Grieben's Verlag. 1916.

119. J. Hoops. *Reallexikon der germanischen Altertumskunde.* Bd. III. 1916.

120. F. Flügel, J. Schmidt und G. Tanger. *Wörterbuch der englischen und deutschen Sprache für Hand- und Schulgebrauch.* 2 Bde. 8. Auflage. 1917.

121. O. Schrader. *Reallexikon der indogermanischen Altertumskunde.* 2. Auflage. 1917.

122. O. Sarrazin. *Verdeutschungs-Wörterbuch.* 5. Auflage. 1918.  
—See also No. 55.

*Investigation of Proper Names.*

123. A. Schreiber. *Beiträge zur Ortsnamenkunde Böhmens.* (Sonderabdruck aus den Mitteilungen des Nordböhmischen Vereins für Heimatforschung, Bd. 38-40.) Leipa. 1916-17.

124. K. Hessel. *Altdeutsche Frauennamen.* Bonn: Marcus and Weber. 1917.

125. A. Götze. *Familiennamen im badischen Oberland.* Heidelberg: Winter. 1918. (Neujahrsblätter der bad. hist. Kommission, Neue Folge, 18.)—See further Nos. 35, 43, 89.

R. A. WILLIAMS.

## 2. OLD AND MIDDLE HIGH GERMAN LITERATURE

GERMAN research during the war in Old and Middle High German Literature has been considerable. For the years 1914-16 it was practically normal; from 1917 onwards there is noticeable a great falling off in production; even in the earlier years it was undertaken, as one would expect, by the elderly scholar of a non-military age and this tendency is more and more apparent as time goes on. The various *Zeitschriften*, however, have appeared regularly and contain several important articles to which reference must be made in the following pages.

As regards the literature of the older periods the most important publication is undoubtedly Elias von Steinmeyer's *Die kleineren althochdeutschen Sprachdenkmäler*, Berlin, 1916. It must prove an invaluable work to the German scholar containing as it does a critical survey of all the "literature" on the subject up to the year 1916. To a large extent, as regards the smaller poetical works at least, it supersedes Braune's *Althochdeutsches Lesebuch* and especially the Müllenhoff-Scherer *Denkmäler*, though the latter will always be valuable for its very full commentary. Of greater practical value to the ordinary undergraduate will be the two little volumes in the Sammlung Göschen, 1914 (now gone up to M2.10), by Hans Neumann: an O.H.G. Grammar and an *Althochdeutsches Lesebuch*. The former, whilst professing to cater for beginners, is yet very thorough and complete. The Reader would serve admirably as a set book for university students, and contains much that is of literary or historical value in the somewhat scanty O.H.G. literature. It was no doubt the paucity of the literary material which induced the editor to extend the conception of O.H.G. somewhat beyond its accepted limits, and to include some of the better-known monuments of the transitional period. A new history of O.H.G. Literature by Gustav Ehrismann (*Geschichte der deutschen Literatur bis zum Ausgang des Mittelalters. Erstes Teil: Die althochdeutsche Literatur*, Mün-

chen, C. H. Beck, 1918) forms a welcome and up-to-date substitute for the unwieldy torso of Richard Kögel, for the most suggestive, but not always reliable book of Kelle, and the somewhat cursory account of Golther. The *Einführung in das Althochdeutsche* by Georg Baesecke, published by the same Munich firm, is less of an introduction than an exhaustive account of O.H.G. grammar offering many new and interesting points of view.

A considerable amount of research has been done on single poems and authors of the O.H.G. period. The *Hildebrandslied*, in particular, has come in for a fair share of attention. Franz Saran in vol. xv of the *Bausteine zur Geschichte der deutschen Literatur*, Halle, 1915, has subjected the poem to a strict phonetic-musical analysis of the well-known Rutz-Sievers type without, however, arriving at any very definite conclusions. Saran accounts for the Low German forms by the theory that the Bavarian poet was commissioned by a Low German patron. Apart from pure hypothesis the treatise contains many successful explanations of difficult passages. Gustav Neckel in *P.B.B.* 42, 97, also discusses the well-worn question of the original dialect of the poem; he considers the ms to have been written by a Low German scribe anxious to give the poem a superficial Low German appearance. The Bavarian author, Neckel notices, wished to emphasise particularly the dangers undergone by Hildebrand in foreign parts. From which, Neckel argues that the catastrophe which overtakes the Burgundians in the *Nibelungenlied*, must already at this time have assumed its characteristic form. The most satisfactory explanation yet offered of the composite language of the poem will be found in the important article of F. Kluge in *P.B.B.* 43, 500. Kluge shows that most of the so-called typical H.G. or L.G. forms, which have puzzled scholars for so long, can be dismissed as traditional orthography, and that the dialect, allowing always for some inconsistencies of spelling, agrees very well with what we know of M. Franc. in general, and of Trier in particular. The "Forschung" on most of the other smaller O.H.G. literary monuments is discussed with much learning and sound sense by Steinmeyer in the edition mentioned above. It may be noted "en passant" that Braune (*P.B.B.* 40, 425) considers the word *muspilli* to be of purely

Germanic origin with the meaning of 'end of the world' and to contain no reference to Christian tradition<sup>1</sup>. In the same number of *P.B.B.* p. 349, Wolf von Unwerth (*Eine Quelle des Muspilli*) seeks without much foundation to ascribe the description of the last judgment in the *Muspilli* to the Anglo-Saxon poem *Christ III.* G. Roethe (*Sitz. ber. der preuss. Akad.* 1915, I. 278 seq.) suggests in explanation of the difficult "heraduoder" of the *Merseburger Zauberspruch* "her(a) aduo der," "hierhin oder dorthin." An article on *De Heinrico* by Wolf von Unwerth, *P.B.B.* 41, 312, fixes the home of the poet in Thüringen and the date of the poem in 1002.

The vocabulary of the O.H.G. *Tatian* was subjected to a thorough investigation by Erich Guttmacher (*P.B.B.* 39, 83 seq.) who refutes Kögel's assertion that the O.H.G. text is free of Anglo-Saxon influence by showing that of the 2030 words used in the translation, 280 do not occur in other O.H.G. sources, but are to be found in Anglo-Saxon or Low German dialects. Based almost entirely on this material collected by Guttmacher is a most important article by Braune in *P.B.B.* 43, 361 seq., entitled *Althochdeutsch und Angelsächsisch*, in which he investigates with great minuteness the influence of the Anglo-Saxon missionaries on the O.H.G. language of the eighth and ninth centuries. His results are most surprising and interesting and he shows how under the influence of the Anglo-Saxon terminology native O.H.G. terms were entirely superseded by English expressions, as when for instance "heilag geist" expels completely the native expression "wîh atum," or the Anglo-Saxon "eastre" furnishes the O.H.G. "ôstra" instead of the Latin loan word "pascha" common to all the other Germanic dialects. Friedrich Köhler published in 1914 (Schöningh, Paderborn) a most useful Latin-O.H.G. vocabulary to *Tatian* as a supplement to Sievers' classical edition, which has already proved its value in the above-mentioned investigations of W. Braune. Leo Kramp (*Z.f.d.Ph.* 47, 322) shows that at least seven or eight separate translators must have been at work on the O.H.G. *Tatian*.

<sup>1</sup> It is worthy of note that T. E. Karsten, "Zur altgermanischen Religionsgeschichte," *Acta Societatis scientiarum fennicae*, vol. XLV. No. 2, Helsingfors, 1915, p. 63, also considers the term to be heathen and primitive Germanic.

Two articles in *P.B.B.* 37 and 40 are devoted to the sources and authorship of the O.H.G. *Isidor*, the first by Klemm, the second by Leitzmann. Vol. 39, p. 225 seq. of the same "Zeitschrift" contains an essay by Behaghel which is mainly a refutation of Franz Joste's theories concerning the land of origin of the *Heliand*. More positive results were obtained by Richard Heinrich in the pamphlet *Der Heliand und Haimo von Halberstadt*, Cleve, 1916, in which he brings evidence of the surprising relations of the *Heliand* to the latter's homilies. By a train of reasoning into which we cannot enter here, but which is not free from some rather daring assumptions, Heinrich comes to the conclusion that the *Heliand* was the work of Haimo himself, a theory which at least has the merit of agreeing with Wrede's opinion that the home of the poet was to be sought in the Magdeburg district. E. Schröder (*Z.f.d.A.* 55, 377) considers Otfrid 1. 1, 31, "Nu es filu manno inthihit, in sina zungun scribit" to be an allusion to the recent introduction of the Slav liturgy in Moravia and consequently places the conclusion of Otfrid's work in 868. An exhaustive treatise and comparison of the use of the adjective in Otfrid and the *Heliand* by Bruno Engelberg (Niemeyer, Halle, 1913) brings out very clearly the contrast between the naive typical style of the latter with the more individual and personal presentation of Otfrid.

Even richer are the results in the field of M.H.G. literature. With respect to the religious poetry of the "Übergangszeit" reference must first be made to the new edition of A. Waag's *Kleinere deutsche Gedichte des XI. und XII. Jahrhunderts*. The editor has profited much by the valuable work which has been done in this field since the first edition appeared seventeen years ago. An admirable commentary to many of these poems is provided by Elisabeth Peters, *Quellen und Charakter der Paradiesvorstellungen in der deutschen Dichtung vom 9. bis 12. Jahrhundert* (*Germanistische Abhandlungen*, Heft 48). A careful survey of the vast literature connected with the Teutonic order will be found *Zeits. für d. d. Unter.* 30, 289 seq. Two useful collections of the prose writers of the period have appeared, the one by Friedrich Wilhelm, *Denkmäler deutscher Prosa des 11. und 12. Jahrhunderts* (*Münchener Texte*, Heft 8), München, 1916, the other by the above-mentioned Hans Neumann,

*Altdeutsches Prosalesebuch* (*Trübners Bibliothek*, 5, Strassburg, 1916). Franz Pogatscher (since killed in action) treats of the "Entstehungsgeschichte" of *König Rother* (Halle, Niemeyer, 1913). A fragment of the original version of Eilhart's *Tristrant* together with the 274 opening lines of a hitherto unknown poem on *Tobias* by Pfaffe Lamprecht, the famous author of the *Alexanderlied*, was discovered in a fifteenth century binding by Hermann Degering and published in *P.B.B.* 41, 513 seq. To A. Leitzmann we owe notes on *Reinhart Fuchs* (*P.B.B.* 42, 18), *Graf Rudolf* (*P.B.B.* 41, 374), *Athis und Prophilias* (*Z.f.d.A.* 54, 248), whilst Karl Ludwig discusses the date of Albrecht von Halberstadt's *Metamorphoses* (Heidelberg, 1915, *Baeseckes Germanistische Arbeiten*, 4) and returns to the old date of 1210, and Karl Helm has textual and critical notes on the *Wiener Oswald* (*P.B.B.* 40, 1).

More important are the investigations on the *Nibelungenlied* which have produced certain definite results. Andreas Heusler in the *Sitzungsberichte der königl. Preuss. Akad. der Wissenschaften*, 1914, XLVII, has investigated anew the genesis of the saga and concludes that four separate phases of development can be distinguished: (1) an old Franconian "Lied" which was the source of the Atlilied of the *Edda*; (2) a short Bavarian lay which seeks to harmonise the Franconia story with the Bavarian-Gothic version by introducing the exile of Theodoric and a more favourable view of Etzel; (3) a Bavarian epic dating from the sixties of the twelfth century; from this epic and a local Low German Soest tradition is derived the Niflunga-saga; (4) der Nibelunge Not. But there must have existed two versions of (1) (the Franconian "Lied"), the first in which Hagen is the brother of Gunther, the second in which he is his vassal. It was during stage (2) that Dietrich and Bloedel made their entry into the story and Kriemhild took upon herself to avenge her husband on her brothers. There are now four personages on each side: Gunther, Hagen, Gernot, Giselher on the Burgundian, Kriemhild, Etzel, Dietrich, Bloedel on that of the Huns. The main characteristics of the third and fourth stage are the numerous additions to the characters: Rüdeger, Volker, Iring all belong to this period.

Hermann Fischer in an article in the *Sitzungsberichte der*

*königl. Bayer. Akad. der Wiss.*, Philos.-philol. und hist. Klasse, 1914, 7, entitled *Über die Entstehung des Nibelungenliedes* pursues an entirely new train of reasoning. Influenced apparently by Joseph Bédier's *Les Légendes épiques* (Paris, 1908-13) his main endeavour has been to trace the influences at work on the production of the poem. According to the circles for which it was intended, so too the poet fashioned it. In other words the one who paid the piper called the tune. After a careful comparison with contemporary epics Fischer noticed in the *Nibelungenlied* an interest in matters ecclesiastical beyond the average; further the episode in which two gleemen carry the invitation to a feast he declares to be an infraction of courtly etiquette. From these observations Fischer concludes that the poem was written at the instigation of a churchman and, indeed, of the bishop of Passau, Wolfger von Ellenbrechtskirchen, who was thus responsible for the well-known reference to Pilgrim, his famous predecessor. "Der alte Bischof von Speier" (B. 1508-A. 1448) Fischer identifies with Konrad von Scharfenberg, who, together with Wolfger, was present at King Philipp's court in Nürnberg in March, 1200. Fischer is further of the opinion that this same ecclesiastical incentive is evident in each of the great *Nibelungen* MSS A, B and C and that the connexion with the Passau see is visible in them all, although not to the same extent as in C. Friedrich Wilhelm has pursued a like train of reasoning with singular success. He shows (in *Über die Fassungen B und C des Nibelungenliedes und der Klage, ihre Verfasser und Auffassungszeit*, *Münchener Archiv*, Heft 7, 1916) that the author of B was not a Bavarian but a native of the Passau diocese, and that he probably wrote between 1191 and 1204, during which time Wolfger was at the head of the diocese. MS C is later than the B version of the *Klage*, which is to be ascribed to a poet in the entourage of the Dukes of Bavaria. In proof of this Wilhelm adduces the introduction in the *Klage* of Alzei and Lorsch, which is connected with the fact that the Bavarian duke Ludwig der Kelheimer received the Rheinpfalz in fief in the year 1214. C shows a tendency to eliminate any contradiction between B and the *Klage*. The author of C betrays an intimate knowledge of the district; he realised, for instance, that Kriemhild's

numerous guests could never find accommodation at Passau; consequently he makes a large number put up at the Bavarian village of Plattling (ze Pledelingen, str. 1297). The mention of the stone sarcophagi at Lorsch could only be of interest in circles connected with the Bavarian court, and therefore the author of C, as also of the B version of the *Klage*, must have belonged to these circles. They may indeed, so Wilhelm thinks, have been one and the same person who wrote between 1226 and 1228. The ms C belongs to the first half of the thirteenth century.

The question of a *Nibelungias* or Latin source of the *Nibelungenlied* to which the famous passage in the *Klage* has been thought to refer, has also been mooted again during the last few years. Fischer in the above-mentioned treatise is decidedly against the existence of such a Latin poem, so also was Vogt (*Zur Geschichte der Nibelungenklage*, Festgabe der Universität zur 52. Versammlung deutscher Philologen und Schulmänner zu Marburg, 1913). The latter traces all the subject matter of the *Klage* either to the *Nibelungenlied* itself or to the *Biterolf* and *Herzog Ernst*. Yet there are still adherents of the *Nibelungias* theory, viz. R. Pestalozzi (*Die Nibelungias. Neue Jahrbücher*, 39, 1916-17, p. 190) whose arguments, however, are not very convincing. Hermann Patzig (*Die Verbindung der Sigfrids- und der Burgunden-sage*, Dortmund, 1914) seeks to unravel the tangled connexion between the two legends. Very daring is his conclusion that "Nibelungen" has nothing to do with the "sons of the mist" as is the general assumption, but is derived from the Nibelgau in South Swabia where the rivulet Eschach is still known for part of its course as the Nibel. L. Pollak has an important article, *Z.f.d.A.* 54, 427 and 55, 445, on the legend in its relation to the Thidreksage. Some good critical work has been done on the lesser Nibelungen MSS by Hermann Schmidt who has investigated the relations between d and O, fixing the latter in the middle of the thirteenth century and probably in the Tyrol. Some fragments of 24 strophes (I. 2356-2367, II. 2368-2379) were discovered at Trent and proved by R. Wolkan (*P.B.B.* 39, 221) to be closely related to the Tyrolese MSS J and h. New editions of school editions have appeared, of which that of Hans Vollmer,

Leipzig, 1916 (vol. 10 of the *Deutschen Klassiker* of Kuenen and Evers), or the fifth edition by W. Golther in *Sammlung Göschen* No. 1, would afford very suitable text-books in our universities, more up-to-date and less costly than Bartsch's edition in the *Deutsche Klassiker des Mittelalters* which is usually prescribed in examinations.

There is naturally less to report concerning the sister epic of *Kudrun*. Apart from Symon's new edition in Paul's *Altdeutsche Textbibliothek* an essay of Karl Dröges in *Z.f.d.A.* 54, 121 deserves special mention. Dröges shows how the epic has preserved traces of the crusade of 1217 and from this and other internal evidence would place the date of composition about 1235. Notes and textual emendations were contributed by M. H. Jellinek in *P.B.B.* 40, 446 and the results of a very thorough investigation of text and MSS were published by E. Schröder in the *Nachrichten von der Kgl. Gesells. der Wissensch. zu Göttingen, phil.-hist. Klasse*, 1919.

Of the great trio of epic poets Hartmann has met with the least measure of attention. A new and useful edition of *Der Arme Heinrich* was brought out in 1914 by E. Gierach, the critical principles of which are set forth in *Z.f.d.A.* 55, 303 seq. That the source of *Der Arme Heinrich* was really to be found, as Hartmann averred in "ein rede die er geschrieben vant" is shown by the publication of the "exemplum" from which it was derived by J. Klapper, *Erzählungen des Mittelalters in Wort und Brauch*, 12. Heft, Breslau, 1914. On p. 233 under the title "Pulcrum de leproso curato" we read how "quidam miles strenuus circa Renum...pauper cognominatus" was cured of his leprosy under the identical circumstances of Hartmann's "Poor Henry." Investigations on Gottfried and Wolfram have been both numerous and important. We have first some metrical studies by L. Pfannmüller in *P.B.B.* 40, 373, and some textual notes by F. Ranke in *Z.f.d.A.* 55, 157, the latter of whom shows that Marold's variants in his edition (*Teutonia*, Heft 6) are far from trustworthy. A new *Tristan* fragment containing a couple of hundred lines was published in *Z.f.d.A.* 54, 167. It presents a hitherto unknown text. J. J. Meyer investigates the inner meaning and origin of the famous ordeal by fire in Gottfried's *Tristan* (*Neue Studien zur Geschichte des mensch-*

lichen Geschlechtslebens, II, Berlin, 1914) and traces the episode back to Indian sources. A Tübingen dissertation by Ulrich Stökle (*Die theologischen Ausdrücke und Wendungen im Tristan Gottfrieds von Strassburg*, 1915) defends Gottfried from the imputation of blasphemy. The notorious lines 15737 seq. were only meant, he avers, to satirise the prevailing belief in such ordeals by carrying out a fictitious example "ad absurdum." The dissertation contains, moreover, a valuable collection of Gottfried's theological sources and, from the poet's familiarity with ecclesiastical matters, Stökle draws the not unreasonable conclusion that Gottfried stood in intimate relation to some monastic school. Hermann Fischer (*Sitzungsberichte der kgl. Bayer. Akad. der Wiss.*, Philos.-philol. und hist. Klasse, München, 1916) accepts most of these results. In addition he reopens the old question of Gottfried's personality, comes to the conclusion that the home of the poet was undoubtedly Strassburg and believes that, after all, there may be some truth in the much-ridiculed hypothesis of E. H. Meyer and H. Kurz, i.e. that our poet was the Gottfridus Zidelarius vouched for by the documents of 1207-9 and 1216-18, without, however, committing himself definitely on this point.

On Wolfram von Eschenbach a most important contribution to the fascinating problem of the sources was made by S. Singer, *Wolframs Stil und der Stoff des Parzival* (*Wiener Sitzungsberichte*, 180, 4, Wien, 1916). Miss Jessie Weston in her very thorough investigations of contemporary sources had made it appear most probable that Wolfram was not the inventor of such episodes and legendary lore which are particular to his *Parzival*. Singer goes a step further and shows that all those peculiarities which, up till now, had been jealously guarded as proofs of the greater individuality and genius of Wolfram over contemporary French poets, are not really his. They can all, including the involved thought and style, be traced back to the particular school of poetry flourishing in the Provence, of which Kyot was apparently the most famous representative. Singer shows that Kyot must have composed his poem subsequently to Chrestien and have made use of Chrestien as well as of an earlier source common to them both. A careful comparison of the passages in which Wolfram and Chrestien

differ reveals the fact that many of the discrepancies cannot be dismissed as mere misunderstandings of Chrestien, but really go back to another source. It would appear then that Wolfram was much less independent in subject matter and treatment than is commonly supposed, that in fact he must have followed Kyot very closely indeed, and that consequently we must revise our whole estimate of his poetical powers.

Another interesting work by J. B. Kurz, *Heimat und Geschlecht Wolframs von Eschenbach*, Ausbach, 1916, definitely fixes the connexion of the poet with the little market-place Obereschenbach in Mittelfranken. He seeks to prove, less successfully, mainly through the identity of the coats of arms, that dependents of the poet were still living in the neighbourhood at the end of the thirteenth and beginning of the fourteenth centuries.

Of the "epigoni" Rudolf von Ems' *Weltchronik* has appeared in the magnificent collection of *Deutsche Texte des Mittelalters*, vol. xx, edited by G. Ehrismann. A reference to the *jungeren Titurel* induced Fr. Wilhelm in the *Münchner Museum*, 3, 226, to date *Meier Helmbrecht* between 1270 and 1282. Conrad Schiffmann (*P.B.B.* 42, 1) attacks the usually accepted notion of the Bavarian origin of the poem and adduces some not very convincing arguments to prove that place-names in MS A are not to be relied upon, that the poem hails rather from Lower Austria and that the poet is connected with the Gartenaere family domiciled in Krems on the Danube. L. Pfannmüller (*P.B.B.* 43, 252) for the first time draws parallels between Wernher dem Gartenaere and Wolfram. The same critic (*Z.f.d.A.* 55, 278) discusses the difficult expression in line 426: "nu zuo des der neve si!" which is restricted to a very narrow area and refers apparently to an act of renunciation by relations, a kind of "Entsippung" or rejection from the clan. A very thorough investigation of the style of Heinrich von dem Türlin was undertaken by E. Gültzow and published in Uhls' *Teutonia*, Heft 18, 1914. M. Kleinbrückner, *Reimgebrauch Konrads von Würzburg im Engelhard*, Programm, Duppau, 1916, has subjected the rhymes of the latter to close scrutiny. Articles and MS finds of less important M.H.G. epic poetry will be found in the later volumes of *P.B.B.* and the *Z.f.d.A.*.

The research on the lyric poetry of the period has not been particularly fruitful. R. M. Meyer (*Z.f.d.A.* 55, 337) considers the Kürenberg songs to be derived from an epic poem of which a knight of that name was the hero. They represent popular strophes which through the influence of the courtly epic have already taken on many of the characteristics of Provençal poetry. Carl von Kraus, *Zu den Liedern Heinrichs von Morungen* (*Abhandl. der kgl. Gesellsch. der Wiss. zu Göttingen*, Philol.-hist. Klasse, xvi. No. 1, Berlin, 1916), has critical notes on the text of this poet. A critical edition of the poems of Der wilde Alexander, to appear in the *Berliner Beiträge zur germanischen und romanischen Philologie*, has been announced by Mark Berger-Wolker, who has already given an earnest of his intentions in his Berlin dissertation *Die Gedichte des wilden Alexanders*, 1916. Friedrich Wilhelm treats the vexed question of the homes of Reinmar der Alte and Walther von der Vogelweide in *Münchener Museum*, 3, 1. It would appear from his investigations that the knightly Minnesingers mostly made their *début* at the courts of nobles and princes in their immediate vicinity. There was a Bavarian-Austrian family of Hagenau which stood in close connexion with the courts of Passau and Vienna; consequently Reinmar's home is to be sought in that neighbourhood. Had he been connected with the Alsatian Hagenaus he would assuredly have sought his patrons amongst the entourage of the Emperor Henry VI. The same considerations would also place Walther's birthplace in the Passau diocese. A new "Spruch" of Walther's was published by Degering, *Z.f.d.A.* 53, to which critical remarks and notes were added by Frantzen in *Neophilologus*, 1. 27. A fourth edition of Wilmanns, *Walther von der Vogelweide*, is being published in the *Germanistische Handbibliothek*, No. 1. The editor, Victor Michels, intends to combine Wilmanns' well-known book on Walther's "Leben und Dichten" with the valuable edition of the poems. Other short studies on Walther and others (including Reinmar von Zweter and Spervogel) will be found in the pages of the principal *Zeitschriften*.

This article makes no pretence to completeness. In the space at the writer's disposal it was obviously impossible to do full justice to the subject and he has preferred to confine

himself mainly to the more important "Denkmäler," and especially those studied in our colleges and universities. Those anxious for a detailed survey of the whole field, and it is a much larger one than appears from the above somewhat cursory survey, had best refer to the excellent "Literaturberichte" appearing, or about to appear, in the *Zeitschrift für den deutschen Unterricht*, 33. Jahrgang, 1-2. Heft, 1919 seq., from the pen of Karl Reuschel, or to the still fuller articles in the *Jahresberichte für germanische Philologie*, which are available from 1914 to 1916, and to both of which the present writer is deeply indebted. He has made every endeavour, it is true, to obtain his information at first hand; with respect to the *Zeitschriften* this was generally possible. There was considerable difficulty and delay, however, in procuring books not only through the libraries but even privately through London and foreign booksellers, so that in many cases he has been forced to rely entirely on second-hand evidence.

In conclusion it may not appear amiss to add a note on the work in medieval literature published by scholars in this country during the war. There is the book of W. E. Collinson, *Die Katharinenlegende der Hs 11, 143 der Kgl. Bibliothek zu Brüssel*, Streitberger's *Germanische Bibliothek*, Band x, Heidelberg, 1915. It is a successful attempt to produce, on a conservative basis, a critical text of this poem with the help of the Wolfenbüttel fragments published in *Germania*, 25, 198. From the editor's very thorough linguistic investigations it appears that the Brussels MS is in fact a compilation by a L.G. scribe of two originally separate poems from the legend of St Catherine: the first, up to l. 500, relating the early life of the saint, was written at Magdeburg during the second half of the fourteenth century; the second, from l. 501, being an account of her martyrdom written in Thüringen, which latter version must also have been the source of the Wolfenbüttel MS. Scholars owe a deep debt of gratitude to Karl Breul for *The Cambridge Songs*, University Press, Cambridge, 1915, which offers a readily accessible facsimile reproduction of the famous Cambridge MS. The book is not only a work of art in itself but contains in the introductory chapters and the notes a valuable and concise account of the problems and of the present state

of the 'literature' connected with the subject. The present writer in his *Von dem jungensten Tage*, Oxford University Press, London, 1918, aims at providing a critical text from the ten MSS of one of the few later M.H.G. religious poems which can lay claim to poetic value. The poem, which is the work of a Franciscan friar, was probably written in the Black Forest district of Baden during the decade 1270-80. That the poem enjoyed a considerable vogue during the Middle Ages is proved, not only by the large number of MSS extant, but also by various references and allusions in contemporary literature. A chapter on "The Judgment in Art" and another on "Social and Historical Conditions" determine the position of the poem to the thought and the life of the times. Robert Priebsch has two interesting articles in *M.L.R.* xiii. 230 and 465 on two of Walther's poems. The first offers an ingenious solution of the difficult poem "Ich hât ein schoenez bilde erkorn" (Lachmann, 67, 32), by considering it as an address of the heart to the body. The second article "Abschied von der Welt" (Lachmann, 100, 24) proves conclusively that "wirt" is here used in the older senses of "husband" and "great lord" and not, as has been usually accepted since Lachmann, in the modern meaning of "innkeeper," and that the conception is rather that of the devil as husband of "fro Welt" and a trafficker in human souls. The common medieval personification of Lady World as a woman of great beauty in front but as a hideous mass of putrefaction behind Priebsch traces to a Latin "exemplum" of which two separate versions are extant in many copies. The same scholar published in the *M.L.R.* x. 203 and xi. 321 two prose fragments of medical treatises of the twelfth century: the first from a Bamberg MS of the so-called *Züricher Arzneibuch*, the second from the so-called *Practica des Meister Bartholomäus* from a MS in the Bodleian.

L. A. WILLOUGHBY.

SHEFFIELD.

### 3. THE STUDY OF MODERN GERMAN LITERATURE DURING THE WAR

THE amount of really valuable and scholarly British work on Modern German Literature that has appeared during the war is sadly small—depressingly small, one would say, if the explanation were not so obvious. The conditions for the production of such work, at the best of times none too favourable, have been since July, 1914, almost as unfavourable as possible. On the general interest in German literature previously shown by quite a considerable section of the educated British public<sup>1</sup> the war soon exercised the destructive and distorting effect of a cloud of poison gas; and the consequent public demand for depreciatory, rather than appreciative, accounts of anything connected with German culture was soon felt by editors and publishers<sup>2</sup>. Moreover, much of the energy that

<sup>1</sup> Witness the numerous reprints, translations, reviews, articles in the literary periodicals, and books, both popular and erudite, published between, say, January, 1912 and August, 1914. The greater part of this considerable output of printed matter was, it is true, not such as would have called for individual notice in the *Modern Language Year Book* had it been already in existence; but J. G. Robertson's *Goethe and the Twentieth Century* (Cambridge Univ. Press, 1912) and *The Literature of Germany* (Home Univ. Library, William's and Norgate, 1913), C. H. Herford's *Goethe* (The People's Books, Jack, 1913), G. Waterhouse's *The Literary Relations of England and Germany in the Seventeenth Century* (Cambridge Univ. Press, 1914), J. Lees' *The German Lyric* (Dent, 1914), and P. H. Brown's *The Youth of Goethe* (Murray, 1913) may be mentioned in passing as being among the more scholarly and valuable publications issued in the two or three years immediately preceding the war.

<sup>2</sup> Characteristic signs of the times were on the one hand the appearance, even in our better periodicals, of anti-German articles on German literature; on the other, the immediate discontinuance of the publication of reprints and translations from authors like Goethe, Heine, Hebbel, Hauptmann, and Sudermann (of which a considerable number had appeared from 1912 to 1914) and their replacement by translations of Bernhardi, Prince von Bülow, and Treitschke. In *A Village Romeo and Juliet* (Constable, 1915) Edith Wharton, it is true, gave us a translation of a masterpiece by the Swiss novelist Keller; but the real resumption of translations of German literature proper into English synchronised, curiously enough, with the opening of the ruthless submarine campaign, an American firm publishing H. M. Jones' version of Heine's *North Sea Poems* (Open Court Publishing Co.) in February, 1917. This was followed in the same year by a translation of Heine's *Poetical Works* by T. Brooksbank and M. Armour (Heinemann,

would otherwise have been devoted to research and other serious work on German literature was necessarily diverted into other channels, while at the same time an effective barrier was set up between British<sup>1</sup> scholars and the greater part of their material. Under such circumstances it could not be expected that much serious work should be produced, and for what has actually been published the authors deserve especial credit.

Perhaps the most urgent requirement at the present stage in the development of German studies in this country is the publication of really good up-to-date critical editions of standard authors, as distinguished from the ordinary school text-book. J. G. Robertson's edition of Goethe's *Torquato Tasso* (Manchester University Press, 1918), the first volume of the German Series in the collection of Modern Language Texts intended to meet this requirement, sets a worthy standard. It has a valuable Introduction of 62 pages containing the results of independent investigation, a carefully considered critical text, notes suited to the needs of University students, and an appendix in which are provided a list of Goethe's manuscript corrections, a descriptive account of the editions that appeared during Goethe's life-time, a list of the variants occurring in these editions, and a carefully chosen select bibliography. Another publication that should be mentioned here is H. G. Fiedler's anthology "A Book of German Verse from Luther to Liliencron" (Oxford, Clar. Press, 1916). Though not a work of the same character as Professor Robertson's *Tasso*, it was a welcome sequel to the Oxford Book of German Verse, from which it differs to some extent in its selection of representative poems and extracts. It contains also a brief survey of the development of the German Lyric, and a short chapter on German prosody, in which Professor Fiedler puts forward

1917). In the next year appeared C. W. Stork's translation of Hugo von Hoffmannsthal's Lyrical Poems (Milford, 1918). The publication in English of Gerhard Hauptmann's Dramatic Works, edited by L. Lewisohn (Secker), which had reached Vol. iv in July, 1914, was completed early in 1919 by the addition of Vols. v-viii.

<sup>1</sup> During the greater part of the war American scholars did not labour under such serious disadvantages. They were able to carry on their investigations, and some of their work has been published in England by Milford; but such publications are omitted in the following survey as not representing British work.

for the first time in a British text-book the view that modern German verse is essentially of a descending rhythmical character.

The study of literary sources and indebtedness is represented by a number of articles in the *Modern Language Review*. The most important contribution is that of J. G. Robertson on "Lessing's Interpretation of Aristotle" (*M.L.R.* xii. 157 ff., 319 ff.; xiv. 68 ff.), in which it is conclusively shown that in writing his *Hamburgische Dramaturgie* Lessing owed much more to his French and other predecessors than has been generally recognised. He appears, in fact, to have contributed little, if anything, of his own to the elucidation of Aristotle's *Poetics*, which he had apparently not studied at first hand. In a shorter contribution on "Lessing, Maffei and Calepio" (*M.L.R.* xiii. 482 ff.) Professor Robertson shows that Lessing's knowledge of Maffei was derived from two Italian editions and points to the influence on Lessing of Count Pietro dei Conti di Calepio. The other articles are those by L. E. Kastner on "Georg Rudolf Weckherlin's Models" (*M.L.R.* x. 366 ff.), where examples of the influence of the Italian poets Marino and Achillini on Weckherlin are given, and by Miss A. A. Scott on "Grillparzer's 'Des Meeres und der Liebe Wellen' and Houwald's 'Der Leuchtturm'" (*M.L.R.* xiii. 487 ff.), in which similarities between these two dramas, especially in the first act and in the catastrophe, are pointed out.

Anglo-German literary relations have been dealt with by L. A. Willoughby in his careful study on "Samuel Naylor and 'Reynard the Fox'" (Oxford Univ. Press, 1915) and in three contributions<sup>1</sup> to the *Modern Language Review*, one by Miss M. W. Cooke on "Schiller's Robbers in England" (*M.L.R.* xi. 156 ff.), the second by the French scholar J. M. Carré on "Madame de Staël, H. C. Robinson and Goethe" (*M.L.R.* xi. 316 ff.), the third by H. G. Fiedler on "A Letter from Otilie von Goethe to Sarah Austin" (*M.L.R.* xiv. 330 ff.).

There has been no important British publication dealing in

<sup>1</sup> The July, 1914, number of the *Modern Language Review* might almost be considered as belonging to the war period. It contains the second of two articles by S. H. Kenwood on "Lessing in England" (pp. 344 ff.) and a note by L. A. Willoughby on "Goethe's 'Tasso' in England" (pp. 382 ff.).

detail with German literature, or any period or branch of it, from the historical point of view; but L. Lewisohn's "The Modern Drama" (Secker, 1919) may be mentioned (though written by an American) as containing the most up-to-date survey in English of the development of the German drama since the introduction of the naturalistic movement by Holz and Schlaf. The author is perhaps over-appreciative and biased in favour of naturalism, and his critiques of individual plays are somewhat sketchy; but he has, at any rate, broken new ground for British students of German literature and has expressed forcibly his own independent judgments. A very brief survey of German Literature since the Reformation by J. Lees has appeared in the volume on "German Culture" (London, Jack, 1915) edited by W. P. Paterson.

In conclusion, mention may be made of several articles bearing on Modern German Literature which have appeared in the better periodicals. The most academic of these in tone and character is one by J. Gibb on "Goethe's Friendship with Lavater" (*Hibbert Journal*, xiii. 190 ff.), which contains a useful, though short, account of the friendship and its termination, with a number of quotations from the letters and works of both these writers. A side-light on Franco-German literary relations, somewhat coloured, perhaps, by anti-German feeling, is provided by L. R. Brown's article on "Madame de Staël and Germany" (*Nineteenth Century*, vol. 84, 539 ff.). Mildly polemical, too, is the article by G. Saunders on "Faust and the German character" (*Nineteenth Century*, vol. 80, 718 ff.), in which parallels are drawn between Goethe's standpoint, especially in *Faust, Part II*, and modern German ethics as illustrated by certain incidents of the last few years. Of the articles written apparently with the object of satisfying the British educated public that German literature has hitherto been held in too high esteem, two deserve notice: those by Mrs A. Y. Campbell on "German Poetry: a Revaluation" (*Hibbert Journal*, xvii. 117 ff.) and Sir G. Douglas on "Goethe Restudied" (*Hibbert Journal*, xvii. 672 ff.). The former, in spite of its bias and its occasionally almost spiteful wittiness, shows shrewd appreciation in places; the latter, though based, one would judge, on a rather superficial, if fairly extensive,

acquaintance with Goethe's works, expresses moderately a point of view that can be readily understood and is worth taking into account. Quite free from anti-German bias, and not without usefulness and value, is the article by A. W. G. Randall on "The War and the German Poets" (*Contemporary Review*, vol. III. 747 ff.), where a survey is given of the German war lyric of the last few years.

F. E. SANDBACH.

## VII. ITALIAN

### I. DANTE AND EARLY ITALIAN LITERATURE

THE attention of students of old Italian texts may first be directed to the publication, by V. de Bartholomaeis, of the *Ritmo lucchese* of 1213, a composition which—after the well-known *Cantilena bellunese*—is at present the earliest extant Italian popular poem on a contemporary historical event, and of great intrinsic interest. In the admirable series of *Scrittori d' Italia*, we have been given a volume, edited by Zaccagnini and Parducci, representing the thirteenth century poets of Lucca, Pisa, and Pistoia, and a reissue (with slight modifications) of the *Laude* of Jacopone da Todi, previously edited (from the Florentine edition of 1490) for the *Società filologica romanza* by Giovanni Ferri. In America, Mr Langley has brought out an edition of the poetry of Giacomo da Lentino, and, at Helsingfors, O. J. Tallgren has attempted the difficult task of a critical edition of Rinaldo d' Aquino.

Among books on Dante, published during the war, we would first mention two particularly important volumes: the studies on the *Canzoniere* by Michele Barbi, in anticipation of his long expected and imperatively needed critical edition of the *Rime*; and the widely extended researches on the cult of Dante at Bologna, and the relations of the poet's family with that city, by Giovanni Livi. The events of these years have inevitably led scholars to the reconsideration of the national aspect of Dante, and the relations of his imperialistic doctrine with the patriotic aspirations of Italy; of the many articles and discourses upon this theme, the most notable have been the two by Francesco Ercole cited below. Among publications directly or indirectly illustrating Dante are the reproduction in facsimile of the *Zibaldone* of Boccaccio by Guido Biagi, the edition of Boccaccio's *Comento* by Domenico Guerri, the two volumes by Isidoro del Lungo on the *Cronaca* of Dino Compagni, and Guido Zaccagnini's biographical monograph on Cino da

Pistoia. The *Bullettino della Società Dantesca Italiana*, under the editorship of E. G. Parodi, has continued its invaluable publication. In England, volumes by Dr Moore and Mr Warren Vernon have been the last fruits of the long labours of those two deeply lamented chiefs of Dante scholarship in this country. Dr Paget Toynbee's researches on the text of Dante's *Epistolae*, in the *Modern Language Review*, prepare us for his forthcoming work on the subject. From Spain has come a singularly important and original book by D. Miguel Asín Palacios, on the relations between the *Divina Commedia* and the Mussulman representations of the world beyond the grave. In Germany, editions have appeared of the *De Monarchia* and the *De Vulgari Eloquentia*, edited by Dr Bertalot from a previously unknown manuscript. The mystery, with which the editor has thought fit to surround the manuscript in question, has not yet been dispelled. We refer the reader to the criticisms by Prof. Pio Rajna in the *Giornale storico della letteratura italiana*, LXXIII, and the *Bullettino della Società Dantesca Italiana*, xxv, as also to the review in the *Literary Supplement of the Times* (Nov. 20, 1919).

M. Barbi, *Studi sul Canzoniere di Dante, con nuove indagini sulle raccolte manoscritte e a stampa di antiche rime italiane*. (Florence, 1915.)

V. de Bartholomaeis, "Ritmo volgare lucchese del 1213" (in *Studi romanzo*, XII). (Rome, 1915.)

A. Belloni, "Dante e Albertino Mussato" (in *Giorn. stor. della letterat. ital.* LXVI. 1916).

G. Biagi, *Lo Zibaldone Boccaccesco*, riprodotto in facsimile con prefazione. (Florence, 1915.)

Boccaccio, *Il Comento alla Divina Commedia e gli altri scritti intorno a Dante*, ed. D. Guerri, 3 vols. (Scrittori d'Italia, Bari, 1918.)

*Tutte le opere di Dante Alighieri novamente rivedute con un copioso indice*, ed. A. Della Torre. (Florence, 1918.)

Dante, *De Monarchia*, ed. E. Moore, with introduction on the political theory of Dante by W. H. V. Reade. (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1916.)

*Dantis Alagherii De Vulgari Eloquentia* and *De Monarchia*, ed. L. Bertalot. (Frankfort, 1917 and 1918.)

Jacopo Alighieri, *Chiuse alla Cantica dell'Inferno di Dante Alighieri*, ed. G. Piccini. (Florence, 1915.)

I. Del Lungo, *Storia esterna, vicende, avventure di un piccol libro*

*de' tempi di Dante*, 2 vols. (Società editrice Dante Alighieri, 1917-18.)

I. Del Lungo, "All' esilio di Dante" (in *Giorn. stor. della letterat. ital.* LXXXIII. 1919).

F. Ercole, "L' unità politica della nazione italiana e l' Impero nel pensiero di Dante" (in *Archivio storico italiano*, anno LXXV. vol. I. 1917).

F. Ercole, "Per la genesi del pensiero politico di Dante: la base aristotelico-tomistica" (in *Giorn. stor. della letterat. ital.* LXXII. 1918).

A. Farinelli, *Michelangelo e Dante*. (Turin, 1918.)

L. A. Fisher, *The Mystic Vision in the Grail Legend and in the Divina Commedia*. (Columbia University Press, 1917.)

*The Poetry of Giacomo da Lentino*, ed. E. F. Langley. (Harvard University Press, 1915.)

E. Gorra, "Dante e Clemente V" (in *Giorn. stor. della letterat. ital.* LXIX. 1917).

C. H. Grandgent, *The Ladies of Dante's Lyrics*. (Harvard University Press, 1917.)

*Laude di frate Jacopone da Todi*, ed. G. Ferri. (Scrittori d' Italia, Bari, 1915.)

G. Livi, *Dante, suoi primi cultori, sua gente in Bologna, con documenti inediti facsimili e illustrazioni figurate*. (Bologna, 1918.)

P. Misciattelli, *L' amore di Dante per Pietra*. (Lectura Dantis, Florence, 1917.)

A. Momigliano, "Il significato e le fonti del canto XXV dell' Inferno" (in *Giorn. stor. della letterat. ital.* LXVIII. 1916).

E. Moore, *Studies in Dante, fourth series: Textual criticism of the Convivio and miscellaneous essays*. (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1917.)

Miguel Asín Palacios, *La Escatología Musulmana en la Divina Comedia*. (Madrid, Real Academia Española, 1919.)

L. Pietrobono, *Il Poema Sacro, saggio d' una interpretazione generale della Divina Commedia*. (Bologna, 1915.)

E. Proto, "Note al 'Convivio' dantesco: Le ricchezze e la scienza" (in *Giorn. stor. della letterat. ital.* LXV. 1915).

*Rimatori siculo-toscani*, I. (Pistoiesi, Lucchesi, Pisani), ed. G. Zaccagnini and A. Parducci. (Scrittori d' Italia, Bari, 1915.)

*Les poésies de Rinaldo d'Aquino*, édition critique par O. J. Tallgren. (Helsingfors, 1917. Cf. review by S. Santangelo, in *Bullettino della Soc. Dant. Ital.* xxiv. 1917.)

M. Scherillo, *Dante simbolo della patria*. (Campobasso, 1916.)

W. W. Vernon, *Lectures on Dante and his Times*. (London, printed for private circulation, 1917.)

G. Zaccagnini, *Cino da Pistoia, studio biografico*. (Pistoia, 1918.)

E. G. GARDNER.

## 2. XIV–XVIII CENTURIES

FOR a considerable time and up to a few years ago, Italian scholars have been inclined to consider research as being an end in itself, rather than the necessary foundation to sound criticism, a fallacy that they shared with their colleagues in other countries. They affected to address themselves solely to scholarly readers, and mostly appeared to consider popularisation a menial work, to be entrusted to men less gifted than they, and less learned. During several decades of unceasing and successful researches, sources were discussed, documents published and criticised, clearing up the most important questions in literary history, so that such an attitude had become obsolete. It is due mainly to Benedetto Croce, and to some of his friends, that the gates have been thrown open of the temple wherein exclusive scholarship was worshipped. The claims of a larger public are now recognised, and it is understood that only really competent scholars are fitted to lay before the public the results of painstaking research. The tendency to excess, inherent to a new movement, has provoked in some quarters a wholly unwarranted disdain for research, which, however, must be and fortunately is still pursued. Thus the output of literary and historical books, which, though restricted, has never ceased during the war, witnesses to this twofold tendency in the field of studies.

Taking example from the enterprising firm G. Laterza e figli, which has the benefit of Croce's support and advice, several Italian firms have undertaken to provide readers and students with easily accessible and correct reprints of Italian classics. Therefore, besides the scholarly éditions de luxe of the 'Scrittori d' Italia' (Laterza, Bari) there have appeared the series: 'Scrittori nostri' (Carabba, Lanciano), at a moderate price and of varying merit; the various series published by the Istituto editoriale italiano under the names of 'Classici,' 'Capolavori,' 'Breviari intellettuali,' very comprehensive and correct, though not aiming at scholarly perfection; and the 'Collezione di classici italiani con note' (Unione tipografico-editrice torinese);

while the firm of Hoepli of Milano has increased the number of the texts included in their notable and authoritative 'Biblioteca classica,' and, among other firms, those of Barbera, Paravia, Bemporad and Giusti intensified their efforts in this direction. It would require more space than that at our disposal to enumerate the rare texts that have thus been rendered accessible to the educated public. For the same public, which may be inclined to eschew more comprehensive or scholarly works on literature and criticism, the firm of Formiggini has planned a series of 'Profili' or portraits of the greatest Italian writers, and during the war the firm of Principato of Messina has initiated, under the editorship of Professor Gustarelli, the publication of a *Storia critica della letteratura italiana*, formed by a succession of small independent biographies of famous authors. This tendency, since it is indicative of a wholesome diffusion of education among people who have taken hitherto little interest in learning, deserves to be noticed in general, while some of the works which have appeared in the several series we have mentioned, would have been worthy of record in any case by reason of their intrinsic merit.

Research, however, has not diminished and is now pursued alongside with aesthetic criticism, historical writings and the work of popularisation. Our survey will be necessarily limited to a comparatively small number of works owing to the difficulty still encountered in acquiring a first-hand knowledge of books.

With unfailing scholarship R. Sabbadini has completed his work *La scoperta dei codici latini e greci nei secoli XIV e XV* (Firenze, 1916) which has already taken its place on the shelves of all those who are interested in the Renaissance, together with the same author's *Storia e critica dei testi latini* (Catania, 1917) and F. Novati's *Epistolario di Coluccio Salutati*. Sabbadini has also initiated the edition of the *Epistolario di Guarino Veronese* (Venezia, 1916), a monumental work of absorbing interest, edited with the learning and care one is accustomed to connect with Sabbadini's work. Other writings dealing with the Humanism of the Renaissance are *Orazio Flacco studiato in Italia dal secolo XIII al XVIII* by Gaetano Curcio (Catania, 1917); *Le origini italiane della scuola umanistica* by Valeria Bonetti Brunelli (Milano, 1917)—a useful complement to

Novati's authoritative little book *L' influsso del pensiero latino nella civiltà italiana del medio evo*—dealing especially with Petrarch; *Gli scritti umanistici di Marco Dandolo* by A. Medin (Venezia, 1917); *Antonio Baratella e i suoi corrispondenti* by A. Segarizzi (Venezia, 1916), a reprint from *Miscell. di storia veneta della R. Deputazione veneta di storia patria*, Serie III, vol. x; *Poesie latine di T. V. Strozzi* by Anita della Guardia (Modena, 1916); the reprint of P. P. Vergerii, *De ingenuis moribus et liberalibus studiis adolescentiae libellus* (Padova, 1919), and, if a German work may be here included, the definitive book of Ernst Walser, *Poggio Florentinus' Leben und Werke* (Leipzig, 1915).

Professor Vittorio Rossi has been entrusted with the edition of Petrarch's *Africa* and *Epistolae*, and is hastening on this task of stupendous magnitude; Romualdo Giani has provided a searching psychological study with his *L' amore nel canzoniere del Petrarca* (Torino, 1917). Boccaccio's *Bucolicum carmen* has been re-edited, in a manner not completely satisfying, by G. Lindonnici (Città di Castello, 1914); the difficult problems connected with Boccaccio's *Rime* have been for the most part successfully examined by A. F. Massera in his edition of those poems (Bologna, 1914), while the same scholar has published an edition of *La caccia di Diana e le rime di Giovanni Boccaccio* (Città di Castello, 1914).

Much light on educational institutions in Italy during the Middle Ages is thrown by G. Manacorda's *Storia della scuola in Italia* (Milano, 1914. 1st part: Middle Ages); a small section of the same subject is dealt with by Arnaldo Segarizzi in his *Cenni sulle scuole pubbliche a Venezia nel secolo XV e sul primo maestro d' esse* (Venezia, 1916; a reprint from *N. Arch. Veneto*, LXXV. pt II); and very illuminating results on the intellectual and moral conditions of the people may be expected when the *Bibliografia delle stampe popolari italiane* is completed, of which the sections dealing with the libraries of St Mark and of Lucca have so far appeared under the auspices of the Società bibliografica italiana; the *Catalogo della raccolta Bertarelli*, parts I and III of which have been issued by Achille Bertarelli (Bergamo, 1914, 1916), will be a remarkable and indispensable history of Italy as seen from popular prints.

Federico Frezzi's *Quadriregio* has at last found a careful editor in E. Filippini (Bari, 1915); this poem, usually quoted only as being an imitation of Dante's *Commedia*, was much read by notable people during two centuries at least, and is well deserving of study; some points concerning the poem and its author have been examined by Giuseppe Rotondi, in *Alcuni studi su Federico Frezzi* (Milano, 1917).

A valuable collection of documents is the *Codice diplomatico dei re aragonesi in Sicilia* edited by G. La Mantica (Firenze, 1919), and the national edition of Guicciardini's *Storia d'Italia* (Firenze, 1919) receives light from the *Contributo all' edizione*, containing articles by Del Lungo, Rostagno, F. Guicciardini, A. Gherardi (Firenze, 1919). R. Calderini De Marchi's posthumous work *Jacopo Corbinelli et les érudits français d'après la correspondance inédite Corbinelli-Pinelli 1566-1587* (Milano, 1914) is an important contribution to the history of philological studies during the sixteenth century; Benedetto Croce's *La Spagna nella vita italiana della rinascenza* (Bari, 1917) is a learned survey of the relations between Italians and Spaniards and an able, if not wholly convincing, pleading for Spain. No one maintains nowadays that Italian political and literary decadence during the seventeenth century was primarily due to the Spanish domination, but it is not easy to prove that certain Spanish manners and customs and Spanish misrule were not contributory causes. Arturo Farinelli, than whom no scholar could be more competent to deal with the subject, has argued in many of his writings for the theory Croce is upholding, if not quite so sweepingly. The same Farinelli in his *Michelangelo e Dante ed altri brevi saggi* (Torino, 1918) studies some interesting questions with true critical insight and amazing erudition. Of such qualities he has given yet another proof in *La vita è sogno* (Torino, 1916), a work that, though aiming at illustrating Calderon's play, touches on so many points that it must be included also in this survey. The book by Tommaso Parodi, so young and so gifted and already dead, *Poesia e letteratura* (Bari, 1916), should also be mentioned here, because most of its pages deal with the *Cinquecento*, about which Parodi had much to say that is original, deeply thought and well reasoned.

The seventeenth century is now attracting much attention,

even apart from its philosophic writers. G. Gentile's preface to Galileo Galilei, *Frammenti e lettere* (Livorno, 1917), is among the most notable works on the subject. Sebastiano Vento has analysed *Le condizioni dell' oratoria sacra nel seicento* (Milano, 1916) and the *Petrarchismo e concettismo di Antonio Veneziano* (Roma, 1917); Ferdinando Massai in his *Lo stravizzo del 12 settembre 1666* (Rocca San Casciano, 1916) has explained how and why Redi composed his dithyramb; while Alessandro Luzio in the *Miscellanea di storia veneta* (*Deputazione Veneta di storia patria*, series III. vol. XIII, Venezia, 1919) has cleared up the story of the so-called conspiracy of Duke D'Ossuna in 1618, and A. Alterocca has written on *La vita e le opere di Lorenzo Lippi* (Catania, 1918).

Not a few works have been published dealing with the eighteenth century: Guido Natali, besides *Idee, costumi e uomini del settecento* (Torino, 1916), has written a life of *Gian Vincenzo Gravina letterato* (Roma, 1919) and a valuable work on Gravina's pupil is L. Russo's *Pietro Metastasio* (Pisa, 1915); the late A. Salza, who has succeeded by his contributions to the *Giornale storico* in 1917 in removing the legends which had grown around Gasparina Stampa, has written *L' idea della patria nella letteratura del settecento avanti la rivoluzione* (Campobasso, 1918). The letters edited by Pompeo Molmenti, *Carteggi Casanoviani* (Palermo, 1919), witness to the failing of the public spirit among the leading classes in Venice, when the catastrophe was approaching that caused so much grief to Ugo Foscolo; historical studies mostly dealing with Naples are to be read in Croce's *Curiosità storiche* (Napoli, 1919). About the heroes of the controversy between classicists and romantics there has appeared Matteo Cerini's *Vincenzo Monti* (Catania, 1918); and A. Gustarelli's *Il "Conciliatore"; giornalisti eroi milanesi* (Milano, 1918); while A. Luzio has added a well-informed comment to *Le mie prigioni* by Silvio Pellico (Milano, 1918), about whose sojourn in the Venetian *piombi* much may be learned from G. Sforza's essay *Silvio Pellico a Venezia* (Venezia, 1917) in *Miscellanea di storia veneta della R. Deputaz. Ven. di storia patria*, series III. vol. XIII.

Students of the early Franciscan movement and of archaic Portuguese texts will be interested in two volumes of legends of the Friars Minor published by the Lisbon Academy of Sciences and printed at the University Press of Coimbra—*Crónica da Ordem dos Frades Menores* (1209–1285) transcribed and edited by José Joaquim Nunes, 2 vols. (Lisbon, 1918). The text is reproduced from a MS in the public Library of Lisbon and consists of a xv century (1470) translation, in Portuguese, of an earlier Latin compilation from existing legends and chronicles such as the lives of St Francis by Thomas of Celano and St Bonaventure, the Speculum, the Chronicles of Salimbene and Thomas of Eccleston, etc. The work is of special value to students of old Portuguese and is furnished with an apparatus criticus—phonetics, orthography, morphology, syntax and style—by the learned editor.

T. OKEY.

### 3. XIX CENTURY HISTORY

A WAR whose most potent appeal to Italians has been that of a final struggle for the consummation of their aspirations for national independence, a placing of the coping-stone on the fabric of their national unity, has naturally evoked an increased interest in the history of the Risorgimento and in the heroic deeds of the great builders of the New Italy. The patient researches of that indefatigable archivist Signor Alessandro Luzio have issued in three important volumes and a second edition has been called for of the Countess Evelyn Martinengo-Cesaresco's inspiring *Storia della Liberazione d' Italia, 1815-1870* (Treves, Milan, 1915), which has been revised and amplified by the authoress. Foremost among publications on the Risorgimento that have seen the light since 1914 is Ernesto Masi's *Il Risorgimento Italiano con prefazione di Pier Desiderio Pasolini*, in two volumes (Sansoni, Florence, 1917). Professor Masi, who joined profound erudition and historical acumen to a most attractive delivery, left at his death in 1908 a mass of MSS bearing especially on his favourite study. Collected and arranged for publication by his friend and colleague Vittorio Fiorini they form the most mature and complete of Masi's works and are especially valuable to the student of the origins and early history of the national movement, ranging as they do from the earliest period to the death of Cavour in 1861. It is to be regretted, however, that Fiorini has allowed currency to be given to Masi's statement that among the spies that gave information to the Bourbon authorities of the Bandiera expedition figured the English Government which had violated the seal of Mazzini's correspondence. It is true enough that Mazzini's letters were opened by the Censor at the British Post Office; it is also true that the British Government cleared themselves of the charge of having communicated the information to the Neapolitan Bourbons. The Bandiera brothers and their devoted little band were, as Pietro Orsi states in his *Modern Italy* (1900), "betrayed by a traitor in their ranks"—a repetition in English of the phrase in his *Come fu fatta l' Italia*,

published a few years earlier, *pur troppo anche nelle loro file c'era un traditore*<sup>1</sup> (p. 60). Professor Masi, however, may be forgiven the statement since the charge still remains uncontradicted in Mr Bolton King's *History of Italian Unity*, in his Introduction to Professor Okey's *Translation of some Essays of Mazzini* (published in 1894) and in the works of other English writers.

Much light is thrown on the period following the peace of Villafranca, and on the masterly statesmanship and fortitude of Cavour, by which that greatest of European foreign ministers won the Centre for Italy, by the publication this year of L. Cesare Bollea's *Una Silloge di Lettere del Risorgimento* (Bocca, Turin, 1919). A profoundly interesting contribution to the history of the relation of the papacy to the authors of the Siccardi Laws is afforded by M. Mazzotti's *Il Conte di Cavour e il suo Confessore* (Zanichelli, Bologna, 1915), where for the first time the incident of Fra Giacomo's friendly offices to the dying Count is fully dealt with, and the vain attempt of Pope, Cardinals and Inquisitors to force, or cajole, the steadfast confessor to help the Church to score a victory by proclaiming that Cavour had first made a retraction before the sacrament was administered, are amusingly told. The work is rendered of value to the student by the inclusion of hitherto unpublished documents. Further contributions to the controversy raised by the famous Chapters ix and x of Vincenzo Gioberti's *Rinnovamento* have been published in a volume of the *Biblioteca di Storia Contemporanea* (Fratelli Bocca, Torino), edited, with a long preface and appendices, by Gustavo Balsamo-Crivelli: *Vincenzo Gioberti: Ultima Replica di Municipali, pubblicata per la Prima Volta con Prefazione e Documenti inediti*.

Published in 1914 and not therefore strictly within the period under review is *L'Adriatico: Studio geografico, storico e politico* (Fratelli Treves, Milano) by the well-known contributor to the *Nuova Antologia* who signs \* \* \*. As the most scholarly, scientific, dispassionate and thorough study of the Adriatic

<sup>1</sup> In the course of an article in the *Secolo* of March 23, 1919, Alfredo Comandini expressly says, referring to this unfounded charge, "il governo di Londra provò che le informazioni al borbonico di Napoli non erano provenute da esso." (The traitor's name was Boccheciampi. See Countess Martinengo's *Liberazione*.)

question that has appeared in Italy in recent times it demands a place in this paper. Written before the passions evoked by the vicissitudes of Italy's war, and by the controversies during the Paris negotiations, it should be carefully studied by all those who are concerned or interested in the problem. A study of the Adriatic problem which excited fierce controversy and which for a time was suppressed by the Italian Censor is *La Questione dell' Adriatico* by C. Maranelli and G. Salvemini published by the Libreria della Voce (1918). The banned volume had a furtive circulation both in Italy and abroad in galley proof. The book is frankly polemical and written with much force. To Professor Salvemini we also owe a fine study of Mazzini published in *La Giovane Europa* (Battiato, Catania, 1915) and dedicated *Al Popolo d'Italia nella sua Vigilia d'Armi. Giuseppe Mazzini e la Guerra europea* by Felice Momigliano (Società Editoriale Italiano, 1916) may also be read with profit. A hitherto unworked vein of Mazzini literature has yielded excellent results to the patient researches of F. L. Mannucci. In *Giuseppe Mazzini e la prima fase del suo pensiero letterario* (Casa Editrice Risorgimento, Milano, 1919) the author has worked on the youthful Mazzini's note books and other *zibaldoni*, on his publications in the *Indicatore genovese*, and other fugitive articles and early writings, which Mazzini rejected from the published edition of his works. Mannucci has produced a valuable contribution to the understanding of the origin and evolution of the mental and moral temperament of the apostle of Italian unity. To the happy discovery by Signor Alessandro Luzio, on his translation from the directorship of the State Archives at Mantua to that of the Archives at Turin, of copies of Mazzini's correspondence made by the Torinese Censor in 1834-35 we owe one of the most interesting epistolary collections recently published. Among the careful transcriptions made by the censor are those of letters from Mazzini's mother and father. Mazzini's letters to his mother, Maria Drago, have long been familiar to students: the corresponding epistles, of profound interest, are now published in a volume entitled, *La Madre di Mazzini, carteggio inedito del 1834-1835 con prefazione e note di Alessandro Luzio* (Fratelli Bocca, Torino, 1919). Another work of importance on Mazzini

is Al. Levi's *La Filosofia Politica di G. Mazzini* (Bologna, 1917).

Luzio's *I processi politici di Milano e Mantova restituiti dall'Austria* contributes facts of importance to the history of Austrian brutality in Lombardy. The same writer's *La Massoneria sotto il Regno italico e la Restaurazione austriaca* (Milano, 1918) is of value as proving that the importance of that organisation during the Risorgimento has been much exaggerated by biased writers. Light is thrown on minor events in Tuscany by Ferdinando Martini's *Il Quarantotto in Toscana*, vol. 1 (Bemporad, Florence, 1918) and Crispi's fame is enhanced by the publication of his *Lettere dall'Esilio* (1850-1860) (Roma, 1918). Indispensable to the student of Italian foreign policy since the occupation of Rome is *La Politica Estera Italiana*, 1875-1916, by Un Italiano (Nicola Garopalo, Bitonto, 1916). It forms part 2 of the *Biblioteca italiana di politica estera*—a bulky volume in quarto of 1023 pp. dealing with *La Teorica della politica estera dell'Italia Grande Potenza*; *Il Passato della politica estera italiana* (1875-1896); *Il Presente della politica estera italiana* (1897-1916). An historical manual praiseworthy for its clearness and fairness is F. Lemmi's *Manuale di storia moderna dalla pace d'Aquisgrana ai nostri giorni* (Bari, 1915). A standard book is Pietro Silva's *Il sessantasei* (Milano, 1918). Costas Kerofilas, *La Grecia e l'Italia nel Risorgimento italiano* (Lib. della Voce, 1918), deals with a neglected aspect of the period.

The long-felt need of a critical edition of Guicciardini's great history has at length been satisfied by the publication of *La Storia d'Italia di Francesco Guicciardini degli originali manoscritti a cura di Alessandro Gherardi per volontà ed opera del Conte Francesco Guicciardini*. This, undoubtedly destined to become the standard edition of the History, is issued in four volumes by Sansoni of Florence (1919). The Biblioteca della Università Popolare Milanese e della Federazione Italiana delle Biblioteche Popolari has issued an admirable summary by Professor Arrigo Solmi of Italian history since 1814 in Serie A of the Corsi organici d'insegnamento, *Nozioni di Storia, Il Risorgimento Italiano* (1814-1918) (Federazione Ital. d. Bibl. Pop. Milan. 1919, 2.50 lire). The little work is

furnished with two coloured maps, six printed maps in the text and other illustrations. The story is divided into eight *Lezioni* and is clearly and simply told.

A sympathetic and well-informed study of the growth and historic function of the British Empire by Dr Angelo Crespi has seen the light in Italy: *La Funzione Storica dell' Impero Britannico. Prefazione di Thomas Okey* (Fratelli Treves, Milano, 1918).

Owing to preoccupation with the war an exhaustive and masterly criticism of Italian Bureaucracy published in 1916 has not met with the attention it deserves. *La Riforma dell' Amministrazione pubblica in Italia* by G. Albigente (Laterza, Bari, 1916) may be recommended to the student of modern Italian politics and economics. It is a mine of carefully digested statistical information. Bearing on recent Italian politics the late Foreign Minister T. Tittoni's *Conflitti politici e Riforma Costituzionale* (Laterza, Bari, 1919) should not be neglected.

T. OKEY.

#### 4. XIX CENTURY PHILOSOPHY

As elsewhere, so in Italy, attention was so far absorbed by the War that although innumerable articles were published in many reviews on all kinds of philosophical subjects and mainly on topics of political philosophy, it cannot be said that any work was published equal to that of Signor Croce or of Signor Varisco or Signor Aliotta during the previous decade: i.e. works of systematic philosophy. Within these limits by far the most important publications are those by Signor Croce in *La Critica* under the titles *Postille* and *Frammenti d' Etica*, a first series of which has now appeared in a single volume, together with many other short essays: *Conversazioni critiche* (Serie I and II) (Laterza, Bari). Signor Croce has also reprinted his early writings on *I Teatri di Napoli dal Rinascimento alla Fine del Secolo XVIII*, on *Il Materialismo Storico ed Economia Marxista*, and on *La Spagna nella Vita Italiana durante la Rinascenza*. Among the *Postille* worthy of special mention are those dedicated to the German theory of the State, to the significance of Treitschke's work and to Croce's criticism of it. He sees in Treitschke far more a poet than a historian and in his works an effort towards the creation of a new German patriotism rather than of a philosophy. And, if in a sense, Croce accepts the idea of the State as might, in another he shows that, well understood, such a theory is merely a scientific statement of fact and contains within itself the theory of its own limits: the State is not above morality, but below it, an instrument to it; and the State which does not recognise the wisdom of not abusing its own power against weaker or conquered rivals, sins at once against morality and against its own nature as power. A number of these *Postille* aim at elucidating the identity, not merely of philosophy and history, but also of philosophy and methodology, of general philosophy and of particular philosophic and scientific problems. Philosophy, Croce insists, has no fundamental problem of its own to resolve, but only problems raised by the position hitherto reached by

life in its evolution. Vico, Machiavelli, Pascal are no less philosophers than Descartes or Kant. In the field of aesthetic criticism the study dedicated to Goethe and the very illuminating treatment of Shakespeare should particularly be noted. English people especially will be interested in Croce's contribution to the philology of the *Tempest* through his deep knowledge of Neapolitan dialect. Similarly Prof. Giovanni Gentile in his *Il Carattere Storico della Filosofia Italiana* develops more and more his anti-Platonic tendency; nay, he goes farther than Croce himself, to the extent of provoking from the latter a mild warning against the danger of again losing sight of distinctions and of merging them into a colourless unity of Spirit. In the field of political philosophy we would recommend Prof. Francesco Ercole's *Lo Stato nel pensiero di Niccolò Machiavelli* (reprints from *Studi Economico-giuridici* of the University of Cagliari) published in 1916-17, in which new light is cast upon the meaning of *virtù* and *religione* for Machiavelli, and Machiavelli appears as the synthesis of the political spirit of the Renaissance, the greatest political mind of Italy and perhaps of the whole modern age. We shall conclude our review of Croce and Gentile's activity by inviting the reader to find the gist of these authors' minds during the war in Croce's *Pagine Sparse* and *Pagine sulla Guerra*. The sanity and balance of the Italian philosopher could hardly have found a better expression.

Outside this school we consider as worthy of note Prof. Aliotta's *La Guerra eterna e il dramma dell'esistenza* (Napoli, F. Perrella). This work reflects the deep searching of conscience induced in the author by the world-crisis. It deals with the meaning of life according to the latest philosophical systems. The author applies a thorough criticism to absolute idealism and traditional theism and leans towards a pluralism not unlike that of William James and of Prof. James Ward: the world appears as an imperfectly co-ordinated society or system of societies in different stages of development; hence wars and struggles and evil and sin; and these societies are in their turn made up of imperfectly co-ordinated and variously developed eternal subjects in mutual action and reaction, out of which—tentatively and in spite of many failures—higher forms of

harmony are continuously arising. God is not a perfect reality independent of our endeavours, but the limit of this process, the ideal ever leavening the whole, never realised, yet ever self-realising. Reality depends for its perfection on our efforts. As mind is everlasting and original, no physical catastrophe can wholly destroy or interrupt this cosmic social co-operation; for every deed leaves an indelible trace in the universal spirit and each soul or monad, if it nobly strives, is sure of a rebirth on a higher level of capacities. The universal spirit is thus a level or a common atmosphere rather than a perfection already fully realised, corresponding to the general level of culture in a given national community. Obviously this is a view against which the previous school would not ineffectively level its guns. Even from other standpoints it seems too easily assumed that evil is explained by this sociological conception of the universe; it may explain pain, but not, for instance, the self-debasement in the individual will. Ethical ideals and knowledge are social functions; but they are also much more. Aliotta also does not tell us of what use the everlastingness of the subjects would be if their several lives are not connected by a conscious memory, nor does he say why it should be assumed that the reciprocal reactions between individual and social systems should result necessarily in an upward direction of the conscious activities. Hence we may be landed in a pessimism even more tragic than the one grounded on the facts of suffering and of evil: for the supreme evil would be that suffering should have no meaning either for ourselves, or for others, or for God. The drama of life would merely be an episode in the unceasing process by which Reality, which cannot help being, persists in finding ever new modes and opportunities of persistence. Signor Giuseppe Rensi also turns from an idealism not unlike that of the late Prof. Royce to a pluralism not unlike that of Prof. James, in his recent work *Lineamenti di una filosofia scettica*, which is a keen criticism of Croce and of Gentile's logic.

Among minor publications the excellent sketches of St Jerome and St Augustine by Bonaiuti, published by A. F. Formiggini in Rome in his series *Profili*, and the critical essay on Schleiermacher by Signora Dentice (Remo Sandron, Palermo),

a real jewel for its perfect interpenetration of understanding and criticism, should be mentioned. A series of critical essays on modern philosophers has also been brought out by Prof. Francesco De Sarlo: *Filosofi del tempo nostro* (Paulsen, Hodgson, Bradley, Ward, Reinke, von Hartmann, Donatelli), published by the Cultura Filosofica (Florence, 1916). The underlying trend of all these essays is the reassertion of psychological and ethical experience as against dialectical *a-priorism*. And to this we must add the continuation of the *Edition of philosophical classics*, Italian and foreign, modern, medieval or ancient, some in the original, most, however, in excellent Italian translations, under the stimulating direction of Signor Croce. Very seldom indeed in Italian history and perhaps in that of any country it has been given to a remarkably gifted personality to make so powerful and beneficial a use of its genius and wealth of knowledge for the purpose of raising the general cultural level of a nation, and to find something for which the whole world should be indebted to it: for there is no doubt that thanks to Signor Croce's investigations, writings and publications, Italy stands to-day at the head of philosophical criticism understood as an instrument for the solution of life's concrete contemporary problems and for the removal of bygone ossifications of thought and art, and of pseudo-problems of every kind.

Yet the old type of naturalistic scientific philosophy retains still some authoritative followers, i.e. in the realm of sociology Prof. Vilfredo Pareto, the leading Italian economist who is considered to have produced the best work on the subject: *Trattato di sociologia generale* (Firenze, Barbera, 1916). Those who know already his great *Cours d'Économie Politique* (1892) and his *Systèmes Socialistes* will find here many developments of his theory concerning the *Circulation des élites*. The treaty contains a long introductory criticism of previous theories; a classification of actions in logical and consciously conceived conduct on the one side, and in non-logical behaviour (instincts, feelings, interests, etc.) on the other. The latter are the roots of the former and are in mutual action and reaction among themselves and with their derivations, i.e. with the conscious attempts to explain or justify what we feel prompted to do. The author

tries to find the explanation of the general form of society and of its evolution in the different proportion in which instincts socially useful and socially disintegrating are present at the various levels or in the classes of each society. The work is certainly full of striking remarks and extremely rich in data taken from history of all centuries. But its reading is made unnecessarily difficult by mathematical terminology and the habit of mathematical symbolism, and the classification of motives and especially that of roots or *residua* is exceedingly complicated and artificial. Besides, the whole method is open to a fatal criticism. Though Prof. Pareto has overcome many particular weaknesses of the naturalistic and evolutionary schools (Comte, Spencer, Mill), he remains faithful to their general standpoint and still strives towards a purely logico-experimental method in sociology and towards an objectivity in human science, such as is now admitted to be hardly possible even in the natural sciences. Moreover, it is painful to see Prof. Pareto professing undisguised contempt for authors and philosophies, which it is quite clear he has never taken the pains to study seriously. So that we should say that the book is most valuable for the author's warnings against certain errors, for pointed criticisms of human nature in politics, for the incidental elucidation of economic problems, in which the author is an acknowledged master, but full of pitfalls in its general claims, results and outlook. Incidentally it may not be out of place to point out that Prof. Pareto is rather pessimistic concerning the future of European civilisation and sees it on a path not unlike that of the last centuries of the Roman Empire; except that bureaucracy and parliamentary corruption have taken the place of imperial despotism and plebeian clamours in the Forum. The book was written before the war and will soon be completed by a supplement on the sociology of war.

Excellent sociological studies on particular problems have appeared in *Scientia*, the admirable review edited by Signor Rignano in Milan and in the *Riforma Sociale* edited by Prof. Einaudi, the eminent economist of Turin, who published in 1915-16 a book on *War Finance (Le Finanze della Guerra)*. But it would be too long and outside our scope to discuss the

contents of works like these, which, though masterly in philosophical spirit and method, more properly belong to special departments of science. On the whole then Italy, while fighting the last and bloodiest of the *Risorgimento* wars, has been nobly present even in the field of the highest pursuits.

ANGELO CRESPI.

## 5. RECENT GENERAL LITERATURE. XIX CENTURY

THE following short summary of the recent general literature of Italy such as has appeared since 1914, with the exception of philosophical or historical works which are noticed in the other articles of the Italian Section of this Year-Book, does not in any way pretend to be exhaustive. The War in which Italy joined in 1915 has produced there as elsewhere a great enhancement of intellectual activities, more especially in the output of historical and generally retrospective books and that large class of writings, personal, political, national, economic, sociological and historical, usually grouped under the name of "War-literature." Side by side with this, a certain amount of less topical, "pure" literature has to be noted, works of imagination, lyrics, novels and dramas, as well as writings dealing with literary history. A number of new publishing ventures, many of them in the form of monograph-series heartily to be recommended to foreign readers, have to be enumerated. The output of books devoted to the study of Italian on our side shows a gratifying increase, though there is still a regrettable though perhaps inevitable lack of English works on Italian history and especially literature. Lastly a number of deaths among notable intellectual leaders and literary men of Italy must be recorded.

*General Literature.* In the sphere of lyrical poetry Signora Ada Negri, whose name is well known to all readers of modern Italian, is represented by a new volume of verse, *Il Libro di Mara* (Frat. Treves, Milano), just published, verses of free and unconventional form and of a subtle melancholy and almost mystical charm. Another of her works will be noted in a different context under War-literature. In that same group will also be found a great deal of lyrical poetry more directly inspired by the great events of these past years. Signor Corrado Govoni of Ferrera has published a volume of poetry, *Poesie scelte, 1903-1918* (A. Taddei, Ferrara), which contains verses of promise. A reprint of Guido Salvadori's *Ricordi dell' umile*

*Italia, dal Canzoniere civile* has been issued by the Libreria Editr. Internazionale, Torino. In dramatic literature the name of Luigi Ercole Morselli deserves special mention as a new tragic writer of exceptional force and originality. This year (1919) he celebrated a great triumph with his tragedy *Glauco*, after having obtained a similar success in 1910 with an earlier work, *Orione*. Two other dramas from his pen, *Belfagor* and *Dafni e Cloe*, will shortly be produced. Luigi Pirandello, already known as a successful writer of comedies, has continued his career as dramatist with a number of plays which form a notable addition to his earlier work as novelist. *Il fu Mattia Pascal* (1910) is perhaps his best-known novel. The noted dramatist, Luigi Passerini, produced this year with much success *L' Amica di Dante*, and Luigi Antonelli *L'uomo che incontrò se stesso*, which has already been translated into German and produced at Zürich.

Among the novelists, Alfredo Panzini ranks as one of the best prose-writers of the present day. Since 1914 he has added to his earlier works—among them several works of history, the fruit of his labours as Professor of Italian Literature in the University of Bologna, such as *L'Evoluzione politica di Giosuè Carducci* (1894) or *Da Plombières a Villafranca* (1909)—three works of fiction: *Santippe* (1914), *La Madonna di mama* (1916) and *Il Viaggio di un povero letterato* (1919). Of these perhaps his master-piece is *Santippe* with its delightful and delicate balance of ancient and modern feeling and the fusion of humour and pathos which imparts to most of his writings so great a mellowness of outlook and charm of handling. *La Madonna di mama* is a war-novel which will prove attractive and interesting to English readers and *Il Viaggio* recalls the delightful mixture of scholarship and fun of his earlier *La Lanterna di Diogene* and *Piccole storie del mondo grande*.

A writer of outstanding merit is Francesco Chiesa. Though strictly speaking falling outside the years here covered, an excuse for mentioning him must be found in the fact that his name is far too little known in this country. His collection of verse *I Viali d'oro* appeared some years before the war and are at present out of print, but, it is hoped, shortly to be republished. Since then he wrote *La Cattedrale*, also verse, and just before

the War a collection of short stories, *Istorie e Favole* (A. F. Formiggini, Roma), which are among the finest prose-writings in Italian at the present day. Another writer of short stories of an entirely different type, reminiscent rather of the older Italian novelle, with a keen sense of humour and attracted by the pure comedy of situation, is Manfredo Vanni whose *Casi da novelle*, published before the War, have been brought out in a new edition since (A. Taddei, Ferrara, 1915). Signora Grazia Deledda, the well-known Sardinian novelist, has just completed the issue of her latest novel in the "Nuova Antologia," under the title *La Bambina rubata* and its publication in book-form may shortly be expected. Among the younger Florentine writers, Bruno Cicognani deserves mention for his stories, full of a kindly humour, entitled *Gente di conoscenza* (Vallecchi, Firenze, 1918), with which he followed an earlier collection of stories, 6 *Storielle di Nòvo Cònio* (1917). Other writers of that same group will be mentioned under another heading. Here may also be mentioned Signor Giovanni Papini's collection of impressions and arabesks, *Giorni di Festa*, 1916-1918 (Libr. della Voce, Firenze, 1919), much to be recommended.

*War-Literature.* Foremost among the books which owe their origin and inspiration to the War must be mentioned: Giuseppe Prezzolini, *Tutta la Guerra, Antologia del popolo italiano sul fronte e nel paese* (Bemporad, Firenze, 1918). This anthology contains some of the most noteworthy communiqués, political speeches, diplomatic documents, scientific articles, commemorative addresses on some of the great victims of the war, letters from soldiers, collected verses and songs from the trenches, descriptions of battles and statements of aims and ideals. Its closely printed 400 pages form in a cheap and attractive shape a unique record of the feelings, motives, impressions and ideals of the Italian soldiers, often humble, unlettered folk, with not a few names that had already made their mark in Italian literature—many, alas, of the younger generation of writers who have fallen in the War. Anyone who wishes to see for himself how and why the Italian people fought in this War and how they formulated to themselves and to their own people their hopes and their sorrows, in a form often so different from ours, however similar the burden of the message, can do no better

than go to this volume for information and genuine pleasure. To select adequately from among the enormous mass of literary productions inspired or connected with the War, is a hopeless task. I confine myself to mentioning two collections of soldiers' songs from that country in which people sing naturally: Piero Jahier, *Canti di soldati* (1919), and Pier Emilio Bosi, *Canti soldateschi* (Bemporad, 1919); a delightful collection of letters from soldiers to their nurses: *Lettere di soldati alle loro infermieri* (Casa editr. ital., Roma, 1919). A collection of soldiers' letters has also been translated and published by Messrs Dent under the title: *We of Italy*, edited by Mrs K. R. Steege (1919).

Among the younger writers who have fallen, mention must be made of Scipio Slapater, who had before the War been one of the most active members of the Florentine literary circle "La Voce," and of his war-book *Il mio Carso*; of Cesare Battisti, the great martyr of this War and the author of an authoritative volume *Il Trentino*, published some years before the War when he still represented the Trentino in the Austrian Parliament: his little volume *Gli Alpini* (from the series "Pagine dell' ora," Frat. Treves, Milano) is a tribute to the arm to which he devoted himself heart and soul, and a volume of his speeches: *Al Parlamento austriaco e al Popolo italiano* ("Quaderni della Guerra," Frat. Treves, Milano) is one of the most instructive contributions to the history of Austro-Italian relations before the War. Ardengo Soffici, another of the "Voce"-group, has contributed a journal, under the title: *Kobilek* (Vallecchi, Firenze, 1918), the name of one of the mountains on the Isonzo front, to the literature of the War. Already an author of note before the War, this volume is held to be among the best he has written. Since then he has produced another volume: *La Ritirata del Friuli*, dealing with the events consequent upon Caporetto. Sem Benelli is represented by *L' Altare* (Frat. Treves, Milano, 1916) and *Parole di Battaglia* (1919). A little volume which has attracted much attention is Signor Prezzolini's *Caporetto*, written immediately after the event but delayed by the censorship and published only in the early autumn of 1919. Frank and outspoken, suggestive and constructive as is all Signor Prezzolini's work, the discussion of this disaster may help English readers to understand better the Italian point of view.

of that happening. As rapidly as the army and the country at large rallied from that defeat and turned its consequences into the victory of the Piave, did discussion seize the inestimable lessons of Caporetto and, viewing it with rare historical perspective and detachment, immediately made them the basis of constructive changes and developments. Almost directly following it Francesco Ruffini's speech in the Senate realised its tremendous unifying force and hailed it as a condition and prelude to ultimate victory—a prophecy the perspicacity and audacious assurance of which the Italian people and their subsequent achievements have not belied. In her little volume, *Orazioni* (Frat. Treves, Milano, 1918), Signora Ada Negri has for the first time appeared as a writer of prose and has thereby added no little to her literary reputation. Devoted for the greater part to the commemoration of the fallen, it includes also a chapter on Alessandrina Ravizza, a well-known worker among the poor of Milan, whose charm of personality and self-devotion will not fail to impress English readers.

A somewhat different class of books is formed by those which, though equally inspired by the War, aim at an interpretation of it, historical, cultural, political and philosophical, rather than at descriptions of events or feelings. This class includes a very large amount of material; much of it is designed for an internal or external enlightenment of the causes and objects of Italy's entry into the War, propaganda literature in the narrower sense of the term, a good deal of which is likely to be permanently useful, such as the carefully documented *Il Diritto d'Italia su Trieste e l'Istria* (Bocca, Torino, 1915) or A. I. Sulliotti's *La Triplice Alleanza dalle origini alla denunzia 1882-1915* (Frat. Treves, Milano, 1915). Much of it will no doubt be forgotten. In mentioning the following from among the enormous number of these publications it is well to repeat that the list here is not by any means exhaustive, indeed could not possibly be so from the nature of the case. Mention is guided rather by considerations of usefulness or of some other noteworthy merit. Interesting for the sake of the subject-matter as much as of the author are Francesco Ruffini's two little volumes in the series "Pagine dell' ora" (Frat. Treves, Milano), *L' Insegnamento di Cavour* and *L' Insegnamento di Mazzini*;

also his *Principio di Nazionalità*, in the same series; Francesco Nitti's (the present Prime Minister) *La Guerra e la Pace* (Laterza, Bari, 1917); Giovanni Gentile's *Guerra e Fede* (Riccardi, Napoli, 1919). An interesting and instructive attempt to formulate the particular contribution of Italy to human civilisation and progress and the cultural peculiarities of the Italian nation is Piero Giacosa's *Stirpe italica* (Frat. Treves, Milano, 1919). An anthology compiled for use in Italian schools and designed to supply the need for a selection combining literature and national history is a little volume *Fato italico* (Cappelli, Rocca S. Casciano, 1916) by Lucio Bologna. It is the kind of book which as reader could be made use of in schools. At this point should also be mentioned the admirably compiled, beautifully printed and handsomely produced *La Novella Fronda* by Giovanni Piazzì in three volumes (L. Trevesini, Milano, 1917). It is a *Manuale storico della letteratura e dell' arte italiana*, from the Middle Ages to the present day. At the small price of 5 lire a volume it is, especially at the present time, a ridiculously cheap work of the greatest usefulness and most heartily to be recommended.

Books dealing with the peace settlement are, of course, in great abundance in Italy as in the other belligerent countries; a carefully compiled work is *La Pace di Versailles, note e documenti* (La Voce, 1919) by Umberto Zanotti-Bianco and Andrea Caffi; another smaller volume to be recommended to English readers as giving the Italian point of view of recent events and their protagonists in Paris is *L' Italia e gli altri alla Conferenza di Pace* (Zanichelli, Bologna, 1919) by Paolo Orano, whose earlier volume, *La Rinascita dell' Anima* (Casa ed. Humanitas, Bari, 1914), forms an interesting study on the revival of philosophical and religious idealism, reacting against the historical, scientific and economic materialism of the end of the nineteenth century. As such it has a particular interest for the understanding of the present intellectual currents in Italy. In Italy perhaps even more than in this country the War has led to an intense scrutiny of educational problems. The incubus of German science and thought in matters of study and pedagogy was, if anything, heavier there than here, and political independence and national liberation are reacting also upon the scholastic

and academic sphere. A sign of this tendency are the two volumes of the eminent classical scholar Ettore Romagnoli, *Minerva e lo Scimmione* and *L'Aurora classica boreale*, both published by Zanichelli in Bologna, 1918, the former in a 2nd edition. The reform of University studies and school-curricula, of the financial position of teachers and of the co-ordination of the different branches of education has produced a great mass of publications, partly constructive as G. Gentile's *Il Problema scolastico del dopoguerra* (Riccardi, Napoli, 1919), Giuseppe Fraccaroli, *L' Educazione nazionale* (Zanichelli, Bologna), G. Tarozzi, *L' Educazione e la Scuola* (ib.), or whole series of monographs devoted to educational questions like *Scuola e Vita*, edited by G. Lombardo Radice, in which G. Prezzolini issued his *Paradossi educativi* (1919), published by "La Voce," or *La nuova Scuola* (Vallecchi, Firenze) opening as a first instalment with Giovanni Papini's paradoxical *Chiudiamo le Scuole* (1919). The history and theory of pedagogy are represented by such books as G. Lombardo Radice's *Lezioni di Pedagogia generale* (Sandron, Palermo) or G. Vidari's *Elementi di Pedagogia* (Hoepli, Milano, 2 vols. 1916, 1918). A notable feature of this interest in education is the reprinting (by Paravia, Torino) of Niccolò Tommaseo, *Della Educazione: desiderii e saggi pratici* (2 vols. 1916) and of Antonio Rosmini's *Del principio supremo della metodica e l' educazione dell' infanzia, con altri scritti pedagogici* (1916). Of economic writings it is impossible to give any adequate selection; I mention de Viti de Marco's *La Guerra europea: scritti e discorsi* (L' Unità, Roma, 1918) and a little pamphlet *Problemi del Dopoguerra* (No. 4 of a series "Opuscoli dell' Unità," Roma). For general readers the volume by Bonnefon-Craponne, *L'Italie au Travail* (Pierre Roger, Paris), can be most heartily recommended as a delightful and interesting exposition of Italian industrial and general economic problems in a form which makes these otherwise dry topics most attractive. A comprehensive statement of the problems of Reconstruction is given in V. Scialoja's *I Problemi dello Stato italiano dopo la Guerra* (Zanichelli, Bologna, 1918).

Among the many political and economic problems confronting the Italian people the so-called "Adriatic problem" is one of the most difficult and most controversial. Therefore mention

of some works from among the flood of publications which this controversy has produced, may not be amiss. As a general geographical and historical statement *L' Adriatico, studio geografico, storico e politico*, by \*\*\* (Frat. Treves, Milano, 1915), can be strongly recommended as an admirable, careful and non-partisan exposition of the strange and complicated vicissitudes of those shores from the Roman times up to the outbreak of the War. The nationalist aspirations may be represented by "Italicus Senator," *La Question de l'Adriatique* (Bertero, Roma, 1916), A. Tamaro, *Italiani e Slavi nell' Adriatico* (Athenaeum, Roma, 1915) and "Vari," *La Dalmazia* (Formiggini, Genova, 1915). The moderate party which does not believe in the wisdom of an Italian annexation of the Dalmatian coast, is represented by G. Prezzolini's *La Dalmazia* (La Voce, 1915), "Vari," *Italia e Jugoslavi, a cura di un gruppo di scrittori italiani e jugoslavi* (La Voce, 1918), and Maranelli e Salvemini, *La Questione dell' Adriatico* (La Voce, 1918)—by far the most scholarly and thorough discussion of all the issues.

*Literary History.* In Italy as elsewhere the output of works on literature and literary history has suffered severely under the War. The following are some of the chief publications on topics of this kind: Alfredo Panzini has published a study on *Boiardo* in a series "Storia critica della letteratura italiana" (G. Principato, Messina). In the same series appeared a volume on *Ugo Foscolo* by Adolfo Albertazzi. In connexion with Leopardi a reprint of Antonio Ranieri's *Sette Anni di Sodalizio con Giacomo Leopardi*, which has been out of print for many years, is issued by Ricciardi of Naples. A new edition of the *Operette morali* with an introduction and notes by G. Gentile has been published by Zanichelli of Bologna. Carlo Pascal, to whom we owe also a critical appreciation of G. Prati's poetical work in his *La Poesia lirica di Giovanni Prati* (Catania, 1917), has discussed the philological work of Leopardi in *Le Scritture filologiche latine di Giacomo Leopardi* (Catania, 1919). Lastly the volume by G. Bertacchi, *Un Maestro di Vita, saggio leopardiano; parte I: Il Poeta e la Natura* (Zanichelli, Bologna, 1918), must be noted. An admirable monument to the friendship which united Niccolò Tommaseo and Gino Capponi has been erected by the publication of their letters, which has been in progress since

1911 (Bologna): *Niccolò Tommaseo e Gino Capponi: Carteggio inedito del 1833 al 1874. Per cura di I. del Lungo e P. Prunas.* Giovanni Papini's *L' Uomo Carducci* has appeared in a third edition in 1919 from the press of Zanichelli. Bearing on Pascoli, Alfredo Galletti's excellent monograph *La Poesia e l' Arte di Giovanni Pascoli* (Formiggini, Roma, 1918) must be mentioned as well as the first attempt at an anthology of that poet with notes and commentary by Luigi Pietrobono, *Poesie di G. Pascoli* (Zanichelli, Bologna, 1918). The study of the poetry of Pascoli is also facilitated by L. M. Cappelli's *Dizionario pascoliano* (Livorno, 1916). The centenary of the "Conciliatore" of Milan led to the issue of the volume by Andrea Guastarelli, *Il Conciliatore*, in the "Pagine dell' ora" (Frat. Treves, Milano). The memory of Pasquale Villari has been honoured by an anthology collected from his very numerous writings under the title: *L' Italia e la Civiltà, a cura di G. Bonacci* (Hoepli, Milano, 1916). Of Benedetto Croce two volumes have appeared in the time under review, apart from a third edition of his *Materialismo storico ed economia marxista: Primi Saggi* (vol. 1 of his *Scritti vari*) dealing with the elaboration of his aesthetic theory in relation to the conception of history and to literary criticism, and the 4th volume of his *La Letteratura della nuova Italia*, concerned chiefly with D' Annunzio, Pascoli and Fogazzaro and including a survey of the literary life in Naples from 1860 to 1900. Both are published by Laterza, Bari, the former in 1919, the latter in 1915. Of special interest to English readers will be the May-July issue of *La Critica* (xvii. 3-4) as it is entirely taken up with Croce's own *Shakespeare e la critica shakespeariana*, giving a valuable application of Croce's theory and containing at the end a most useful bibliography in a review of Lacy Collison-Morley's *Shakespeare in Italy* and Siro Attilio Nulli's *Shakespeare in Italia* with additions by Benedetto Croce himself. Students of the dialectical literature of Italy will find useful help in G. Bertoni's *Italia dialettale* (Milano, 1916) and Alberto Trauzzi's *Aree e limiti nella dialettologia italiana moderna* (Rocca S. Casciano, 1916).

*New Publishing Ventures.* The War has witnessed the appearance of a large number of new reviews, monograph-

series, and collections of original texts, of which many are likely to retain permanent value. Again it is impossible here to furnish an exhaustive list, but many of those here mentioned may be of interest to English readers. Some of the monograph-series date actually from before the War, and have already been indicated. "I Quaderni della Voce," now transferred to Rome, Trinità dei Monti, 18, under the direction of Signor G. Prezzolini, include such volumes as for instance Benito Mussolini's *Il Trentino*, Emilio Cecchi's study on *Kipling*, Renato Serra's *Scritti critici*, etc. Many of the writings of the younger men have appeared in this valuable series, which can be confidently recommended to readers and is indispensable to students of modern Italy. More definitely historical and political is *La Giovane Europa*, published by Battiato, Catania, and directed by Giorgio d'Acandia. Its second issue is the admirable study on *Mazzini* by Gaetano Salvemini, which is noted in the historical section. A useful and instructive series is the "Problemi italiani" (Ravà and C., Milano), all dealing directly with problems raised by the War, and mostly concerned with international relations. More ambitious and somewhat wider in their interests are the *Quaderni della Guerra* (Frat. Treves, Milano) of which nearly two dozen have appeared, among them publications as important as the speeches of Cesare Battisti, noticed above. Concerned with internal rather than external political interests are the *Opuscoli dell' Unità* (La Voce, Roma), discussing topics such as Proportional Representation, or *Il Problema burocratico*, the reform of the Italian civil service which is looming so large in internal politics, or the above-mentioned pamphlet of the Marchese de Viti de Marco. A series of very solid and attractive little volumes is formed by the "Pagine dell' ora" which has been mentioned several times above as the form in which some of the writings of Francesco Ruffini and others have appeared. Among new journals published at regular intervals, *L' Intesa intellettuale*, edited until his death this year by Prof. Andrea Galante of Bologna, is devoted to fostering that spirit of intellectual co-operation between the Allies on which the effective settlement of the European situation in the last resort depends. It is published by Zanichelli of Bologna quarterly and its price is 8 lire. *La Ronda* is a new literary monthly

(Direzione della Ronda, Piazza Venezia, 88, Roma) produced by a group of younger writers such as Emilio Cecchi, Riccardo Bacchelli, V. Cardarelli, G. Raimondi, Fausto Torrefranca, and others, and promises well after its recent start in the spring of 1919. Its subscription is 24 lire for the year. Those who may desire to keep in touch with internal developments in Italy and with the democratic views in that country can be recommended to take the new fortnightly paper *Volontà* (Direzione, Via dell' Umiltà, 86, Roma), subscription L. 20 for abroad. It was founded as the organ of the "combattenti," the younger generation of men returned from military service. *The Anglo-Italian Review* (Constable), edited by Edward Hutton (15s. a year), and the *Rassegna Italo-Britannica* (Milan), edited by Dr Borsa, are in many ways parallel and complementary. Their object is, as is sufficiently clear from their titles, to promote a better, more intelligent and informed understanding between the two countries. Several interesting articles on Italian contemporary literature, political and economic questions have appeared in them in the course of their relatively short existence. The British-Italian League (74 Grosvenor Street, Bond Street, W. 1) has issued in the course of the last three years a short series of pamphlets of which some are of a certain historical value and interest.

A journal which is deserving of every support and will prove indispensable to any student or regular reader of modern Italian literature is the admirably edited and managed *L'Italia che scrive*, abbreviated into *ICS*. Containing reviews and notices of all contemporary publications, not only in the field of belles-lettres but also of science, history, law, economics, and early announcements of forthcoming works, it provides also, under the active management of the publisher, Signor A. F. Formiggini, Via del Campidoglio, 5, Roma, a ready means for the exchange of information, search for books out of print and other facilities of the utmost value to students. It is a monthly journal at the very modest price of 5 lire per annum.

An enterprise of the same publisher is the series of little volumes, very attractively bound and printed, "Poeti italiani del XX secolo." It contains among other issues a collection of verse by Severino Ferrari (*Antologia*) and *Il Pilota dorme* by Francesco

Pastonchi. Also handsomely produced and convenient to handle is a new issue of the Italian Classics at a cheap price, offered by Istituto Editoriale Italiano, Piazza Cavour, 5, Milano, under the title "Classici italiani." The series is under the general direction of Ferdinando Martini.

*English Publications.* Of Dictionaries Mr A. Hoare's *Italian-English and English-Italian Dictionary*, published by the Cambridge University Press, deserves first place, as a comprehensive and carefully compiled work. Apart from the large edition a smaller edition has been published which will meet the needs of most students. In the way of Grammars two have appeared one of which will be found to cater for adherents of the Direct Method in the shape of Mr W. Ripman's *Rapid Italian Course* (in Dent's Modern Language Series, 1919), based on the *Guido allo Studio della Lingua italiana* by Alge which has for long enjoyed a deserved reputation for accuracy and completeness. The other more on the lines of the older method is by Phelps (Ginn and Co.) well planned and printed and a great improvement on the grammars hitherto available. Less satisfactory is the Grammar by E. Grillo, Reader of Italian in the University of Glasgow (Blackie and Son, 1917), which without the merit of novelty in either conception or method is disfigured by frequent misprints.

Much superior are the two volumes of *Selections from the Italian Poets and Prose-writers* by the same author and also published by Blackie (1917); they cover the Poetry from the end of the thirteenth century and Prose from the fourteenth century onwards with short historical notices to each author. Well printed, they form a useful, if slightly hackneyed, selection of texts for use in schools and for purposes of a rapid survey of the wealth of Italian Literature.

A handy little volume, containing two comedies, one by L. di Castelnovo, the other by L. Pirandello, with notes and short glossary is published by Emilio Goggio, of the University of California (Ginn and Co. 1916), under the title *Due Commedie*. From the Cambridge University Press comes an addition to their *Cambridge Readings in Literature* in the shape of an Italian volume, containing selections from the nineteenth century only, largely from living authors, compiled by the present writer.

Of books dealing with Italian history, the little volume entitled *Italy Medieval and Modern* by E. M. Jamison, C. M. Ady, K. D. Vernon and C. Sanford Terry (Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1917), fills a long-felt need for a concise and at the same time readable survey over the chequered history of Italy since the Roman Empire. The little book can be recommended for the sake of the clearness of presentation combined with the many-sided interests which it covers. *A History of the Italian People* by Mrs G. M. Trevelyan may shortly be expected from the house of Putnam and should meet the demand for a simple exposition, especially of the Risorgimento, for use in schools.

Books dealing with the War are curiously few, but make up for their small number by their quality. Two especially deserve mention for the first-hand information they contain and the conviction with which they plead for a better and more intelligent understanding of Italy's share in the common effort: Mr G. M. Trevelyan's *Scenes from Italy's War* and Mr Hugh Dalton's *With British Guns in Italy*, the former published by Jack, 1919, the latter by Methuen, 1919.

Works dealing with Italian Literature are, as might be expected from the very backward state of Italian studies in this country, almost non-existent. An exception is the volume devoted to *Shakespeare in Italy*, mentioned above. It may confidently be hoped that with the unquestioned revival of the study of Italian which has set in during the last two years, this defect will be remedied in the near future.

*Obituary notice.* A review, however short and fragmentary, of the intellectual events in Italy during the last few years, would be unduly incomplete without a respectful recall of the names of the literary and moral leaders who have passed away during the period under consideration.

In June 1918 Arrigo Boito died in Milan. Born at Padua on Feb. 28, 1842, he became identified with the people of Milan by his long residence among them and was looked upon as a kind of intellectual arbiter by his community. Poet and author of *Re Orso* (1865) and *Libro dei Versi* (1877), he was pre-eminently a musician and had come to stand in the eyes of his compatriots as the personified spirit of his art, subtle, limpid, a strange mixture of austere aloofness and sparkling fun. He

supplied Verdi with some of his best libretti, notably of *Otello* (1885) and *Falstaff* (1893), real works of art in the transfusion of poetry from the one into the other language. His own famous opera *Mephistofele* he composed on his own libretto (1868) as he did his last opera *Nerone* which he left complete at his death. With him Italy has lost one of her most eminent sons, universally respected as a man alike distinguished in mind and of incorruptible rectitude.

In 1916 died Olindo Guerrini who for many years was Librarian in the University of Bologna and was well known in literature under his nom de plume Lorenzo Stecchetti. Born in 1845, he was an habitué of Carducci's circle when the latter was Professor of Italian at Bologna. As writer of verse he published a volume entitled *Rime* (Zanichelli, Bologna), a collection of his *Postuma* (1877) and *Nova Polemica* (1878), vigorous onslaughts on every form of cant and sentimentalism, but issuing from a fund of kindness and humanity which has endeared him to his countrymen. His prose comprises *Brandelli* (1883) and *Brani di Vita* (1908).

With Giovanni Cena departed in 1917 a man who in his short life—he was but 47—had succeeded in establishing a firm hold upon the affections of large numbers of his countrymen. Born of poor peasants, he won the position of Director of the *Nuova Antologia*, which he edited up to the time of his death. A lyrical poet of power and a peculiar purity of feeling (*Madre*, 1897, and *In Umbra*, 1899), the author of a novel, *Gli Ammonitori* (1904), pointing to the ideals which inspired his life, the work by which he will be gratefully remembered by thousands was his educational labour among the poor peasant population in the Lazio where he founded schools with their help and, as a memorial set up to him in the Alban Hills says, prepared their redemption to a human existence.

Giacomo Barzellotti died after a long and active life in September 1917. He was well known as a writer on philosophical, historical and social matters. He came into prominence with a work entitled *Santi, Solitari e Filosofi* (Zanichelli, Bologna, 1885 and 1886) in which he dealt with the religious revival near the Monte Amiata in Tuscany, led by Davide Lazzaretti, and returned to the same topic in a later, more

comprehensive book, *Monte Amiata e il suo Profeta* (Frat. Treves, Milano, 1910). His *Dal Rinascimento al Risorgimento* (Sandron, Palermo, 1904) is a collection of essays on the psychological history—religious, moral and artistic—of Italy since the Renaissance and especially during the early nineteenth century, full of suggestive lines of thought and supported by his intimate knowledge of his people and their past. His last works are *L' Opera storica della Filosofia* (Sandron, Palermo) and a second edition of a volume of historical essays entitled *Studi e Ritratti*, published in 1918 by the same house.

On August 3 of this year (1919) died Ceccardo Roccatagliata-Ceccardi and with him a poet, unknown in this country and little known even among his countrymen, but of remarkable gift and power. Born in Genoa in 1872, he devoted himself after his University course first to journalism but concentrated later more and more upon poetry which became gradually the mistress of his soul, subordinating all his intimate classical scholarship and the close studies of his native Liguria to her sway. His first work, now unobtainable, was *Il Libro dei Frammenti*, which he wrote when he was but twenty. The volume by which he is known to his friends and admirers is *Poemi e Sonetti*, published in 1910 by the Comitato Ligure-Apuano, a collection of verses remarkable for their force no less than for their restraint, their literary polish and depth of thought, proclaiming him a poet of unusual merit. He died suddenly and in poverty, leaving a great deal of unpublished material in the hands of his friend and literary executor, Luigi Amaro. These papers, as well as the *Poemi e Sonetti* which are also out of print, it is hoped to publish shortly in a first collected edition of his works.

EDWARD BULLOUGH.

## VIII. SPANISH LITERATURE

### I. CERVANTES

THE publishing business has been almost as much trammelled in Spain during the last few years as it has been in the majority of the belligerent countries. Cervantes, indeed, makes a brave show, but even he has suffered not a little. In normal circumstances the year 1916, the tercentenary of his death, would have been marked by imposing celebrations, and would doubtless have witnessed an enormous production of reprints and of monographs. The ceremonies have either been cancelled, or, if held locally, have been shorn of their pomp; the literature is much less abundant than it would otherwise have been, yet, even as things are, it is considerable in bulk and, in some cases, not inconsiderable in importance. In 1917, for example, the Royal Spanish Academy issued a series of facsimiles of the first editions of Cervantes's printed works. There is nothing new in the idea. Some forty years ago Colonel Francisco Lopez Fabra, on behalf of a society presided over by Hartzenbusch, issued a facsimile of the *princeps* of *Don Quixote*. This facsimile was better in intention than in execution. At a much later date there appeared a cheaper facsimile of the third (1608) Madrid edition which at one time was regarded as authoritative, owing to Fernandez de Navarrete's assumption that it had been corrected by Cervantes himself. More recently beautiful facsimiles of *La primera parte de La Galatea, dividida en seys libros* (1585), and of the first two Madrid editions (1605) of the First Part of *Don Quixote*, as well as the first (1615) edition of the Second Part, have been published by the Hispanic Society of America at New York. These last-named productions are as sumptuous as most other publications from the same source; the sole criticism that can be levelled against them is that they are too costly for the purses of ordinary students. The facsimiles of the Royal Spanish Academy are much less expensive, and they have the merit of reproducing all the works of Cervantes which

were printed in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries; they do not, of course, include *La Numancia* and *El Trato de Argel* which did not appear in print till 1784 when they were given to the world by Sancha in a very handsome form. Whether the manuscripts used by Sancha are, or are not, still extant, I am unable to say. In any case, as these manuscripts were copies, and not originals, there would be no special point in reproducing them. The Royal Spanish Academy's facsimiles are uncontestedly inferior to those of the Hispanic Society of America; nothing less could be reasonably expected. But their relatively moderate price places them within reach of the vast multitude of scholars to whom they will doubtless be invaluable. There is ample opportunity of doing excellent work in purifying the text of Cervantes.

These facsimiles come a little too late for the earlier volumes of the *Obras completas de Cervantes* begun in 1914 by Professor Schevill and Sr D. Adolfo Bonilla y San Martín, who, fortunately for themselves and their readers, have access to the original *princeps* of each work included by them. Their text, based on these original editions of *La Galatea*, *Los Trabajos de Persiles y Sigismunda, historia setentrional* (1617) and the *Ocho Comedias y ocho Entremeses* (1615), is, so far as I have had occasion to test it, sound and exact. The notes, though discursive, contain much curious information: one might wish that on p. 186 of vol. iv the editors could have found room to discuss the etymology of *oislo* proposed by Sr D. Miguel de Unamuno.

The most prominent and most indefatigable of living Cervantists is Sr D. Francisco Rodríguez Marín, the successor of Menéndez y Pelayo at the Biblioteca Nacional. Before 1914 he had published an excellent popular edition of *Don Quixote*, the eight volumes of which are included in the well-known series entitled *Clásicos Castellanos*. Nine years earlier he had issued a most interesting critical edition of *Rinconete y Cortadillo*. Manifestly, though he had spent many years previously in pondering over Cervantes's texts, this edition of *Rinconete y Cortadillo* may be looked upon as being, in some sense, the starting-point of Sr Rodríguez Marín's specialisation in Cervantist studies. A discussion of minute textual questions

could not reasonably be expected perhaps in the preface to a popular edition, and though some may have been disappointed to find no measured examination of such crucial matters as the comparative authority of the *princeps* (1605), the second edition (1605) and the third (1608) Madrid reprint of the First Part of *Don Quixote*, they may possibly have hoped to meet with something of the sort in the magnificently printed critical edition of *Don Quixote*, issued by Sr Rodríguez Marín in 1916-1917. If any one was so optimistic, he was destined to undergo a second disappointment. Although in the preface to the popular edition, Sr Rodríguez Marín professes a most orthodox belief in the *princeps*—a belief which has enabled him to make admirable improvements in many places—he appears in certain capital passages (such as that blank in the *princeps*—Chapter xxiii—concerning the loss of Sancho Panza's ass) to neglect his avowed principles in practice, and to arrange an eclectic text under the influence of later editions. As there is no reason to suppose that Cervantes was personally responsible for the alterations in the second issue of 1605—and Sr Rodríguez Marín must hold this view, otherwise his preference for the *princeps* would be inexplicable—it is not easy to see why Cervantes should be saddled with the clumsy (and probably maimed) interpolation of this episode which is first worked into the second edition. It would have been extremely interesting to know the editor's reasons for believing that the interpolation, which fills three large pages of the text in this critical edition, comes from Cervantes's pen. However, Sr Rodríguez Marín sets the question by, as though it were a matter of no importance. Frankly, the proceeding seems to be mistaken and regrettable. It may be that Sr Rodríguez Marín, regarding the matter as decided, thinks it enough to reprint in this critical edition the preface to his popular edition which contains his profession of faith in the *princeps*. If so, one trusts that his confidence may be justified by the result. I have every reason to hope that this may be so, but am not very sanguine.

Hitherto, stress has been laid on large issues of principle. But no edition of any classic has ever been published that was not open to criticism on points of detail. There are points upon

which difference of opinion is legitimate and even inevitable. For instance, how did Cervantes pronounce the word *Quixote*? Sr Rodríguez Marín dismisses much too peremptorily the idea that the Spanish *x* can ever have been pronounced something like the French *ch*. It is not without significance that while Ximena becomes *Chimène* in French, in both French and Italian the name *Quixote* is transcribed *Quichotte* and *Chisciotte* respectively. The conclusion of a long note which occupies the greater part of pp. 13-15 of the first volume (to which all my objections shall be limited) is as follows: "Es, pues, de todo punto indudable que Cervantes pronunciaba la palabra *Quixote* dando á la *x* el sonido de nuestra *jota*." This is much too absolute. Nor are matters mended by a somewhat acrid reference to a "plaga de galicistas." Gallicism is not in question here, save in so far as the Spanish *x* sounded to contemporary French (and Italian) ears like the French *ch*, and the French *ch* sounded to contemporary Spanish ears like the Spanish *x*. It may be respectfully suggested that the note on this matter requires recasting. On p. 17 in lines 5 and 6 of the *Prólogo*, Sr Rodríguez Marín reads: "Pero no he podido yo contravenir á la *orden* de naturaleza." As the editor notes, the first edition reads *al orden*, and he goes on to give his reasons for neglecting the reading of the *princeps*. "Opto por leer *a la orden* porque Cervantes no escribía el verbo *contravenir* sin darle su régimen propio, que es *a*, y, también, porque para nuestro autor siempre *orden* era femenino." The *régimen* is duly observed in the expression *al orden* of the *princeps*, and it is not justifiable to aver that Cervantes always makes *orden* feminine. Sweeping generalisations are particularly dangerous in the case of a writer so unsystematic as Cervantes. It is perfectly true that he often uses *orden* as a feminine noun, but he does not invariably follow this practice. Thus, in the *Novela del Licenciado Vidriera*, he writes (p. 116 verso of the facsimile): "el *orden* que tuuo, para que le diessen de comer," etc.; and again *orden* is used as a masculine by that miraculously intelligent dog Berganza (p. 246 verso of the facsimile): "A lo que me preguntaste *del orden* que tenia para entrar con amo, digo," etc. On p. 32 of the critical edition is printed the phrase: "Non bene pro toto libertas venditur auro." Quoting from memory, and not

feeling at all sure as to the actual authorship, Cervantes places the following counsel in the mouth of his imaginary interlocutor: "Y luego en el margen citar a Oracio, o a quien lo dixo." Clemencin, characteristically enough, is scandalised at what he regarded as Cervantes's carelessness, and, in turn, is properly rebuked for his pedantry by Sr Rodríguez Marín. Is it not possible that the phrase quoted by Cervantes is a distorted reminiscence of a line in the Fourth Book of Lucan's *De Bello civili*?

si bene libertas umquam pro pace daretur.

Almost everybody is aware that some lines of the *versos de cabo roto* ascribed to Urganda la Desconocida are suggested by some insolent verses by Domingo de Guzman, son of Garcilasso de la Vega. Still, as the phrasing is not absolutely identical, it is questionable whether the inverted commas (pp. 49-50) are necessary. Luis de Leon's poem—

Aqui la envidia y mentira  
Me tuvieron encerrado—

is too hastily described (p. 50) as "a aquella sabida décima." This is a frequent error into which most of us have fallen at one time or another. Luis de Leon's poem is not a 'décima': it is written in 'quintillas.' Has Sr Rodríguez Marín any reasonable doubt that M. Paul Groussac is right in conjecturing that Solisdan is an anagram of Lassindo? It is difficult to draw any precise conclusion from the note on p. 69. It is stated on p. 201 that "La reina Isabel murió en 1602." This is either a slip of the pen, or a mere misprint for 1603. With reference to some words which are printed in the text on p. 201, there is a note on p. 202 which alleges that "jurar diciendo *para mi santi-guada* era lo mismo que jurar por la señal de la cruz." This is a fairly obvious explanation, and it may possibly be correct. Nevertheless, as the phrase is uttered by the village priest, it is allowable to suppose that no oath is intended, and that the expression is one in which some feminine noun has dropped out. The editor is almost certainly right in doubting (p. 201) the assertion that *La noche toledana* was performed as early as 1604. It appears to be established that this play was not written till after the birth of the future Philip IV in 1605. On p. 210, it

is startling to read (p. 210) with respect to the title of Montalvo's book: "Debía llamarse *Ergas*, y no *Sergas*, de *erga* griego, que significa *hazañas, proezas*; pero Garcí Ordóñez de Montalvo, su autor, duplicó la *s* del artículo, tal como el vulgo solía y suele hacerlo cuando dice *las sopalandas, las sentrañas, los sojos*, etc." It is amazing to find this exploded theory repeated at this time of day. *Sergas* has nothing to do with *épya*. As M. Foulché-Delbosc has conclusively shown in the *Revue hispanique* the word *sergas* means tapestries. One can only conjecture that M. Foulché-Delbosc's note has, by some mischance, escaped the editor. The expression *solas y señeras* (p. 347) is pleonastic, and the dictionaries and grammars which derive *señero* from *singularium* are incontestably in the right. The statement that *señero* derives from *seña* is wholly unacceptable (p. 348). But enough of detailed criticism which may easily give a false impression. The critical edition is undoubtedly the best edition at present available of *Don Quixote*. Most of the notes are admirable, and the punctuation especially is an immense improvement on all that has gone before. In this particular, subsequent editors will perforce have to follow in Sr Rodríguez Marín's footsteps.

It is constantly maintained in the notes to these six handsome volumes that Cervantes was much influenced linguistically by his connexion with, and residence in, Andalusia. One may say that few opportunities are lost of urging this view upon the reader. It is not with impunity that Cervantes writes of the arms which had belonged to Don Quixote's ancestors: "luégos siglos auia que estauan puestas y olvidadas en vn rincó." The editor improves the occasion with the comment (p. 94): "No ya *muchos años* sino *luengos siglos*. Es una de las frecuentes hipérboles con que CERVANTES demuestra ser andaluz de origen y de habla." The thesis is not in itself very attractive. It would indeed be a stroke of irony if the greatest of Castilian writers had won his fame by reproducing Andalusian peculiarities. So far as I can see, Cervantes learned nothing from Andalusian methods, though his vein of humoristic exaggeration may have increased in Andalusian surroundings; but this exaggerative quality was his own, and is a common trait with humorists everywhere. Sr Rodríguez Marín does not make out a case

either in the notes to his critical edition, or in the more sustained argument of *El andalucismo y el cordobesismo de Miguel de Cervantes* (Madrid, 1915); but the latter is so pleasingly written that the reader half forgets what it is that the author set out to prove. Under the title of *El Yantar de Alonso Quijano el Bueno* (Madrid, 1916) the writer discusses the *cuisine* of Don Quixote; and a further lecture is printed under the engaging title of *Los modelos vivos en Don Quijote de la Mancha* (Madrid, 1916); the first of these is distinguished by its curious learning, of which a foretaste is given (pp. 78-81) in the critical edition; the second, which is likewise adumbrated (p. 84) in the critical edition, is notable for its entertaining style and ingenious fantasy. The year 1916 was a kind of *annus mirabilis* for Sr Rodríguez Marín. To this date belongs *El Doctor Juan Blanco de Paz*, the rascally Dominican from Montemolín who made Cervantes's burden in Algiers still heavier than it need have been. He is identified by Sr Rodríguez Marín with the Juan Blanco de Paz mentioned by Diego Galan in his *Cautiverio y trabajos*, edited in 1913 for the Sociedad de bibliófilos Españoles by Sr D. Manuel Serrano y Sanz who, it should be said, dissented at that date from the theory of identification: whether he still holds to his former opinion I have no means of knowing. According to Sr Rodríguez Marín, Blanco de Paz was ransomed at Algiers on January 19, 1592, swindled a friend in Rome on his way to Spain where he speedily obtained a *ración* at Baza of which he was deprived at the extreme end of 1594. After this date, no more is heard of Blanco de Paz, and we are as much as ever in the dark as to how and why Cervantes incurred his enmity.

Sr Rodríguez Marín is known to be a fervent believer in the authenticity of the portrait of Cervantes accepted as the work of Jáuregui by the Royal Spanish Academy. The evidence in favour of the ascription to Jáuregui, and of the portrait's genuineness, has not convinced everybody; such as it is, this evidence is fairly set out in *El retrato de Miguel de Cervantes* (Madrid, 1917). Those who were sceptics before are unlikely to change their view because of Sr Rodríguez Marín's arguments. The fact that in 1899 the late Rubén Darío wrote

Como el de las gitanas de Don Miguel de Cervantes

cannot be accepted as proof that Cervantes was styled *Don* at the beginning of the seventeenth century. That so skilful a polemist should quote Rubén Darío (p. 44) in support of his argument is a proof of the weakness of his contention. One must in simple justice testify to the writer's unfailing urbanity, a quality not always conspicuous in Cervantists. The work of Sr Rodríguez Marín is not a satisfactory reply to Señor Puyol y Alonso's repeated statement of the case for the opposite side; but it is excellently written, is conceived in the best taste and temper, and, as might be confidently expected, abounds with information.

These last-named publications naturally represent much less dogged labour and prolonged research than were spent on the *Nuevos Documentos Cervantinos* (Madrid, 1914). Unfortunate in the time of its issue, this volume is the most important contribution made to Cervantes's biography since the appearance of Pérez Pastor's *Documentos Cervantinos*. When Pérez Pastor's first volume was published in 1897, it was almost eighty years since organized research had concerned itself with Cervantes's biography. Sr Rodríguez Marín's book comes at a much briefer interval, and though his collection has not the novelty and interest of Pérez Pastor's, it sheds much light on secondary personages who figure in Cervantes's record. Some of us may confess to harbouring a vulgar desire to know something more of Cervantes's grandfather. This ill-bred curiosity is properly punished, for Juan de Cervantes, who had married Leonor de Torreblanca (p. 144) about 1508-12 (p. 292), is now revealed to us in the post of Acting Corregidor of Cuenca, carrying out the law and even taking an active personal part in the application of torture to a certain Diego Cordido (p. 17). Mendez Silva, an uncritical writer, carried Cervantes's genealogy up to the tenth century. This is mere legend. Hitherto we had to content ourselves with knowing that Cervantes's descent from his grandfather was clearly established. Sr Rodríguez Marín seems to have proved that Cervantes had a great-grandfather, Rodrigo de Cervantes (pp. 1-3). Rodrigo de Cervantes was likewise the name of the great writer's father. One of the most interesting documents concerns him (64-149). We learned from Pérez Pastor that Cervantes's father, a half-

fledged surgeon, became prematurely deaf. We now learn of his practising his profession previous to July 2, 1552, attending a child of the Marqués de Cogolludo and claiming fees which the marqués declined to pay. Rodrigo de Cervantes removed later to Valladolid where he fell into the hands of money lenders, and was imprisoned for debt. The capital point is to find Rodrigo de Cervantes claiming privilege, and protesting against being sent to prison for such an offence, on the ground that his father and grandfather were both *hijosdalgo*. Nor was this mere vapouring: for he appears to have convinced the court of the validity of his contention. At any rate, after a spell in jail, he was released and formally pronounced an *hijodalgo*. Other side-lights are afforded by the *Nuevos Documentos Cervantinos*. It seems that Cervantes's brother-in-law, Francisco de Palacios, was baptized on September 2, 1577 (p. 178). As Sr Rodríguez Marín notes (pp. 332-3) this disposes of many absurd theories, such as that Francisco de Palacios was bitterly opposed to Cervantes's marriage with his sister. This precocious conscientious objector was little more than seven years of age when the marriage took place. Juan de Palacios, maternal uncle of Cervantes's wife, is introduced to us (p. 177): relatively well-to-do, he left to Cervantes's wife in 1595 (p. 268) the two *majuelos* which in 1610 she bequeathed to her brother Francisco in a will made apparently without her husband's knowledge. Cervantes did not marry into a very literary family, for on May 6, 1569, his mother-in-law was unable to sign her name (p. 177). Such are a few of the new facts disclosed by the *Nuevos Documentos Cervantinos*, and it is a violent contrast to turn from the dull, lifeless formulae of the *Nuevos Documentos* to the vivid, sparkling commentary which follows them at the end of the volume. Sr Rodríguez Marín is a man of letters, an expert in style as well as a scholar. Like the rest of the world, he marches under Cervantes's flag, but his respect seldom verges on idolatry, and it is extremely rare with him to let fall a remark such as that on p. 323 which implies that a piece of common form has an exceptionally eulogistic significance when applied to Cervantes. As a general rule, Sr Rodríguez Marín is sober in appreciation and in comment and, as is plain from his *Rebusco de documentos cervantinos* in the *Boletín*

*de la Real Academia Española*, his ardour in research is undiminished. It has long been known that Cervantes got into trouble at Écija. From the strictly literary point of view the most striking document in the whole collection is an indignant petition by Cervantes (pp. 251-2) begging that steps be taken to stop the circulation of a calumnious assertion that he had made away with certain perquisitions. Apart from a legal formula at the beginning, this document displays Cervantes in a very creditable light as a writer, and gives occasion to his editor to pen a note remarkable for its eloquence, learning and insight.

Many supplementary particulars of real value and interest are included in *Casos Cervantinos que tocan a Valladolid* (Madrid, 1916) by Sr D. Narciso Alonso Cortés, the discoverer of the interesting document relating to Rodrigo de Cervantes, already mentioned. It would appear that in 1528 Juan de Cervantes was "Oidor del Consejo del Duque de Infantado" at Guadalajara. The archdean of Guadalajara at the time was a certain Martin de Mendoza. As the result of an intrigue, the *Oidor*'s daughter bore the archdean a son. Mendoza failed to pay 600,000 *maravedis* by way of compensation; a lawsuit followed, and at the proceedings, which began on April 2, 1532, the whole of the unedifying story came to light. The record (pp. 23-61) illuminates the customs of the time, the morals of the people among whom Cervantes was reared, and it serves to explain some lapses on his part. In addition to this document, there is a valuable hint concerning the author of the spurious sequel to *Don Quixote*. In a note on p. 129 Sr Alonso Cortés points out that, as far back as 1535, there was resident at Tordesillas a certain Pedro Martinez de Avellaneda. The bearing of this is obvious. Fernandez de Avellaneda, styling himself of Tordesillas, has always been supposed, chiefly on the authority of Cervantes himself, to be a pseudonym, and innumerable efforts have been made to unmask the interloper. Why should not Fernandez de Avellaneda be the intruder's real name? To Sr Alonso Cortés we are likewise indebted for a valuable edition of *El Licenciado Vidriera*. It might have been as well to say a little more about the mysterious *ninerca* at the beginning. Manifestly this is a misprint, but it would have been worth while to suggest some theory as to how the misprint

arose. These and the like are tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and Sr Alonso Cortés is concerned with the weightier matters of the law. He indicates, for the first time I believe, the influence on *El Licenciado Vidriera* of Lucas Gracian Dantesco's *Galateo español* and Gaspar Lucas Hidalgo's *Dialogos de apacible entretenimiento*.

Lack of space compels me to pass by in silence works of importance such as Sr Rodríguez Marín's popular edition of certain of the *Novelas exemplares* as well as his critical edition of *La ilustre Fregona*, Sr Bonilla y San Martín's edition of the *Entremeses* with a learned apparatus, and *Cervantes en Valladolid* where Sr Alonso Cortés unites zealous local patriotism with a fund of relevant information. America, too, swells the current of Cervantist literature with an excellent reprint of *La Gitanilla* and of *El Licenciado Vidriera*, annotated by Professor H. A. Rennert, and Professor Schevill is responsible for an accurate and agreeable biography of Cervantes. These publications cannot, unfortunately, be discussed here in detail. A conspicuous representative of South American scholarship is Sr D. José Toribio Medina, author of *El disfrazado autor del "Quijote" impreso en Tarragona fué Fray Alonso Fernández* (Santiago de Chile, 1918). This Alonso Fernandez, a Dominican monk, is commonly mentioned as having written an *Historia y Anales de la Ciudad y Obispado de Plasencia*; he had previously published devout works which are unknown to me, but which are obviously within reach of Sr Medina who appends a bibliography, as complete as possible in the circumstances. Why should Fernandez add "de Avellaneda" to his name? It is suggested (p. 89) that he did this to exculpate himself in the eyes of his Dominican brethren, in case the truth leaked out. Assuming (p. 87) that Fernandez wrote his apocryphal *Quixote* in Valladolid, Sr Medina thinks it natural that the name of a village close by should occur to him as affording an easy means of disguise. It is to be noted that Sr Medina is of opinion (p. 83) that Cervantes knew perfectly well who Avellaneda was. On this head, I hesitate to follow him; but the point is not essential to Sr Medina's argument. This is not the first time that Fernandez has been put forward as the probable author of the spurious *Quixote*. Whether we agree

with the thesis or not, it cannot be denied that the case for Fernandez is presented with exceptional knowledge and acumen. One or two slips should be noted for correction in a second edition: on p. 6 'Hartzsenbusch' is a misprint; on p. 8 'Raudon' should be Rawdon. Rawdon Brown, it may be remarked, was not a knight or a baronet. On p. 19 the name of Luis de Leon should be deleted, and that of Luis de Granada substituted instead.

JAMES FITZMAURICE-KELLY.

## 2. SPANISH LITERATURE—SIXTEENTH CENTURY

### SOME RECENT REVOLUTIONARY ATTACKS ON OLD-ESTABLISHED THEORIES

To those who have lived in a belligerent country through the horribly real years of the great war it may seem unnatural that at such a time anyone should have been found to take an interest in so remote a matter as the sixteenth century. Yet the contributions to the knowledge of Spanish literature of that period made during the war have been considerable in number—and they have not been confined to the Spaniards themselves, who of course have the greatest inducement to cultivate, as they have recently had the least reason to neglect, their literary past. The extent of the output, the delays and irregularities in printing and publishing, and the difficulties in transmission which have made it impossible for most students to keep in touch with the current productions of allied, neutral and opposing countries, have necessitated the present article being limited to a single phase of the recent work devoted to Spanish literature of the sixteenth century.

It is appropriate that the years which have witnessed an attempt to overthrow the world's political system should have witnessed also several attempts to shatter well-established literary theories. It is an interesting coincidence that in each case the attempt has recoiled, or is recoiling, on its author. In the literary sphere these attempts concern three of the best-known Spanish books of the sixteenth century. The most startling is that of the Padre Miguélez to deprive the reformer Juan de Valdés of the authorship of the *Diálogo de la lengua*, made in the review *La Ciudad de Dios* (vol. 112, Madrid, 1918) in an article entitled *Sobre el verdadero autor del "Diálogo de la lengua" según el "Códice Escurialense."* Here the Padre sets out to show (1) that it is not proved that Juan de Valdés was the author of the *Diálogo de la lengua*, and (2) that the only two known manuscripts are autographs of Don Juan López de

Velasco, and as long as he is not proved a plagiarist, the authorship of the work must be attributed to him. (A manuscript in the British Museum is here ignored as being of late date.)

The first proposition turns out to be an understatement, for the Padre proceeds to demonstrate by various chronological tests that whereas the *Diálogo* is usually attributed to the years 1534-36, it really was not written till the last half of the sixteenth century, long after Valdés was dead. It then becomes clear how the *Diálogo* can praise the works of Torres Naharro—works difficult to obtain and dangerous to recommend before the Inquisition allowed an expurgated edition of them to be published in 1573. And it is a significant coincidence that the editor of the 1573 edition was Juan López de Velasco, and that the two manuscripts of the *Diálogo*, written in the second half of the sixteenth century, are autographs of this same Velasco. That is to say, some sheets and corrections of the one are in Velasco's hand, and some sheets and corrections of the other are in the same hand. Both therefore have the same origin: both are copies, or both are originals. If copies, where is their original? And would Velasco have dared to correct both as though they were his own? The Padre Miguélez concludes that one manuscript (in the Biblioteca Nacional) is the original rough draft, and that the other (in the Escorial) is a fair copy corrected by the author Juan López de Velasco.

Such claims in connexion with so important a work as the *Diálogo de la lengua* soon drew a reply from Sr Cotarelo y Mori: *Una opinión nueva acerca del autor del "Diálogo de la lengua,"* published in the *Boletín de la Real Academia Española*, also in 1918. Sr Cotarelo y Mori demolishes the Padre Miguélez's chronological arguments, which, where they do not prove nothing at all, are based on wrong identifications. He then restates the well-known arguments on which the attribution of the *Diálogo* to the years 1534-36 is based. As to the manuscripts, they are not two, but three; for the British Museum manuscript is not a late copy, but a sixteenth century manuscript too, which Gayangos at least thought earlier than the others. As for the identity of the various handwritings, on which the Padre Miguélez's second proposition depends, the facsimiles reproduced in support have on Sr Cotarelo y Mori

exactly the opposite effect to that which was intended. And he pertinently asks how it comes about, supposing Velasco to be the author of the *Diálogo*, that two manuscripts of the work partly written and partly corrected by him should both lack the same leaf, and both have the same note: *aquí faltó hoja*. Sr Cotarelo y Mori has no difficulty in rejecting the authorship of Velasco, and he repeats the arguments supporting that of Valdés.

The Padre Miguélez takes up the cudgels once more on behalf of Velasco in a series of articles which have appeared in *La Ciudad de Dios* from February to August, 1919, under the titles *Sobre el verdadero autor del "Diálogo de la lengua"* and *Semblanza literaria de López de Velasco, secretario de Felipe II*. Here he replies, at inordinate length and not always relevantly, to Sr Cotarelo, whom he corrects in certain points of detail. And he is quite impenitent. He produces new chronological arguments in favour of the *Diálogo* belonging to the second half of the sixteenth century, argues on the similarity of style and ideas in the *Diálogo* and Velasco's acknowledged work, and points out that Velasco had friends named Valdés and Torres (which are also the names of two principal interlocutors in the *Diálogo*). The addition of another manuscript to his original two only makes his case stronger, and he concludes "that the protestant Juan de Valdés neither was nor could be the author of the *Diálogo de las lenguas* (sic), a book written in the middle of Philip II's reign, and that the real author of this much discussed work was Juan López de Velasco."

It is not difficult to reply to some of the Padre's chronological arguments. His bibliographical equipment or opportunity is inadequate: he still imagines that the 1519 edition of *Amadis* is the earliest known, and that *Guerino Meschino* is an original Spanish romance not published before 1548; and he bases conclusions thereon. Further, he advances over the dangerous ground of style-comparison till he finds himself—quite unconsciously of course—in the awkward position of having decided that a recognised masterpiece, the *Diálogo de la lengua*, is Velasco's preliminary essay for his hitherto insignificant *Ortografía y pronunciación castellana*. Sr Cotarelo y Mori will also no doubt insist somewhat on the question of the missing

leaf in the manuscripts; but this is not the place to anticipate his reply, and we may pass on to another recently assailed authorship.

Juan López de Velasco numbered among his friends the statesman Diego Hurtado de Mendoza, who, after undergoing a number of literary deprivations, until shortly before the outbreak of the war in 1914 still remained with the *Guerra de Granada* to his credit. Then in the *Boletín de la Real Academia de la Historia*, May–November, 1914, Sr D. Lucas de Torre y Franco-Romero published a series of articles entitled *Don Diego Hurtado de Mendoza no fué el autor de "La Guerra de Granada."* The writer sets out to prove that the *Guerra de Granada* derives largely from *La Austriada* of Juan Rufo and to a lesser extent from the *Historia de la rebelión y castigo de los Moriscos* of Luis de Márquez Carvajal, and that Mendoza "is not and cannot be" (a familiar phrase) the author. He goes further and asserts that the real author is Juan Arias. The articles give an account of the manuscript of the *Guerra* in the Biblioteca Nacional bearing signatures by Juan Arias which account for the attribution of the work to him; a discussion of the possible identity of the new claimant; an account of the career of the rejected claimant, Mendoza; a comparison by means of quotation in parallel columns of select passages of the *Guerra* and *La Austriada* or the *Rebelión y castigo de los Moriscos*; a study of the errors in the *Guerra*, and documents.

Sr Torre's claims and arguments are examined by M. Foulché-Delbosc in an article entitled *L'authenticité de la Guerra de Granada* in the *Revue Hispanique*, December, 1915. M. Foulché-Delbosc agrees with Sr Torre that certain passages in the *Guerra* as we have it derive from *La Austriada*; but these are later additions. For the authentic portion, adopting Sr Torre's method of comparison by parallel quotations, he has no difficulty in conclusively proving exactly the opposite of what Sr Torre persuaded himself was the truth—that *La Austriada* derives from the *Guerra*, and not the *Guerra* from *La Austriada*. The proofs are subtle and varied, being based on questions of metre, style, and historical detail in the two works.

M. Foulché-Delbosc also easily disposes of the authorship of Juan Arias, for the statements which accompany the signa-

tures in the Madrid manuscript, if interpreted as implying that Juan Arias wrote the *Guerra*, are in direct opposition to statements occurring in the text itself. Having disposed too of Sr Torre's objections to Mendoza as author, he concludes with arguments in favour of the traditional attribution, pointing out that numerous details in the text are in conformity with the known facts of Mendoza's life; that the Mendoza family occupies a prominent position in the narrative, and that one short and one long passage in the *Guerra* occur elsewhere in Mendoza's undoubted work. Moreover, he notes that Sr Torre has himself discovered a remarkable additional proof in the following passage from a *Historia de Cadiz* written in 1598 by one Agustín de Horozco: "...D. Diego de Mendoza (Knight of the Order of Alcántara, and son of D. Iñigo López de Mendoza, Marquis de Mondejar), in whose service I was for some time till his death in Madrid..., dealing with the foundation of Seville in the history that he wrote of the last rebellion of the Moriscos in the Kingdom of Granada, says..." It is fair to point out that Sr Torre admits that this passage militates against his conclusions. For his own sake it is regrettable that his bias was such as to prevent him reconsidering, in the light of this discovery, the arguments on which his conclusions were based.

The third attempt is not directed against an authorship; it assails the position hitherto conceded to the Spanish version of *Amadís de Gaula*. The unique copy of the 1508 edition of this romance of chivalry now in the British Museum has been accepted, since its discovery, as the earliest known form of a considerably older story, which may have reached Spain through Portugal. But in two articles published during the war in the *Trabalhos da Academia de Ciencias de Portugal*, sér. I, vols. II and III (1915, 1916), under the title *Versão hebraica do Amadís de Gaula*, Dr Theophilo Braga professes not only to have found an earlier version of the story, but to reconstruct, as a sample, a part of the first chapter of the primitive Portuguese original.

The articles take their origin from Dr Braga's having traced two copies of the Hebrew version of the first book of *Amadís*, one in the British Museum, the other in the Jewish Seminary

at Breslau, as well as a small fragment of a third copy. This Hebrew version, we are told at the outset, was made before the Spanish "translation and amplification" represented by the 1508 edition of the romance. It could only have been printed in Portugal, since, owing to the intolerance of Ferdinand and Isabella, the printing of Hebrew books was prohibited in Spain. It must have been printed between 1485 and 1498, that being the only period during which Hebrew books were printed in Portugal in these early days. It therefore reflects the primitive Portuguese original, and with its help the "rhetorical pomp" of the Spanish version can be eliminated.

These conclusions seem fairly reasonable, especially when supported by facsimiles and typographical arguments, and they have been accepted in more than one country as a valuable contribution to an old dispute. But they depend altogether on the truth of the original assertion which they are supposed to prove. Is that assertion true? An apparently insuperable objection was indeed known to Dr Braga. According to information supplied to him from the British Museum, while the Hebrew *Amadis* gives no place of printing or date, it gives a printer's name, and the Museum catalogue accordingly attributes the edition to Constantinople, and tentatively to the year 1540. Dr Braga, fastening on the absence of a date or place of printing, lightly brushes aside any difficulty which might arise from an investigation of the printer's career, asserting that the details supplied by the Museum are mere cataloguer's fancies. He is thus free to state his important thesis boldly, and build up what has the appearance of being a substantial edifice.

But the printer of the Hebrew version of *Amadis* is a well-authenticated person, his career is well known, and the details supplied in the Museum catalogue are substantially correct. The Hebrew *Amadis* was printed long after Montalvo's time, far from Portugal, and so the whole of Dr Braga's edifice falls crumbling to the ground.

It is perhaps unfair to have compared the above three literary assaults with the more destructive events which have recently taken place in a different sphere. The former were at any rate made in the hope of advancing knowledge for the general good,

and their failure involves only a limited personal loss. But though they have failed, they have led to the strengthening of the positions assailed, and have been responsible for the bringing forward of new facts on both sides. That is the justification for dealing with them here.

H. THOMAS.

### 3. SPANISH AMERICA

IN every one of the twenty republics of Latin America the printing press, at all times prolific, has been increasingly prolific during the past five years; so much so that a mere catalogue of book-titles would more than fill the space assigned to this chapter. This literary fecundity is due to two causes which are closely interconnected, in the first place to the very remarkable advance of these countries in every direction, advance in a social, economic and political sense, advance in international relations and international recognition; secondly to the great universal movements of the past five years, which have stimulated thought and called out the expression of thought in a score of national capitals. For it must be remembered that Latin America, though it constitutes a world in itself, is divided into twenty separate states, every one of them distinct from all its neighbours and practically more remote from some of those neighbours than from the lands of Western Europe. Every state, notwithstanding a general feeling of attachment to Latin America as a whole, cherishes at the same time an intensely local sentiment and a local intellectual life. Every state—including the smallest and the most backward in a political sense—cultivates its own academic and literary life, and possesses its society of cultivated families, sometimes indeed small with reference to the population, but always supremely conscious of itself, active in efforts to justify its intellectual claims and expressing itself copiously in print. Nor are these efforts merely local in their appeal. The small republics of Central America and of the Antilles, no less than their greater neighbours, have produced poets and essayists whose voices have made themselves heard, not only throughout Latin America, but also in Europe. Indeed some of these have been adopted by Europe, among others Rubén Darío the Nicaraguan, whose work is treated in a separate chapter, and Gómez Carrillo the Guatemalan, editor of *El Liberal* of Madrid, whose books are distinguished by much vivacity and power.

Accordingly there is only room here for an appreciation and

a cursory review rather than a record. For the subject of this chapter is not only a continental literature, but also a score of national literatures.

In many directions recent literary production has been stimulated. The supreme controversy, the all-embracing debate—"On which side are right and justice; on which side are expediency and policy?"—has given birth to a multitude of speeches, essays, pamphlets, articles and books; and to comparatively distant onlookers, swayed by motives and interests not identical with those of Europe, the world-wide crisis presented various phases demanding formal expression. The issue was not a single nor a simple one. Innumerable questions have called for articulate reply. Multifarious movements, tendencies and efforts have demanded their observer and chronicler. The sources of literary inspiration spring from matters which may seem rather to pertain to the sphere of economic and political history. But it is needless here to dwell on the commonplace that no distinction of this kind can be drawn and that social, economic, national and international movements are at the same time spiritual and intellectual movements, which prompt literary utterance. And this is particularly true of Latin America. Her people live in the present: and so far as they dwell upon the past, they interpret it in the light of an easy optimism, a general belief in Latin-American destinies. In order to obtain a hearing, her writers must deal with actualities, with present forces and vivid future hopes. Thus Latin-American prose literature—and this is also true of poetry in great part—usually has some historical or political bearing; and even if its ultimate scope be universal, its immediate scope is national or continental. But the events of the past five years have given a wider impetus to these efforts of interpretation; and it may fairly be said that in literary character, no less than in social, economic and political matters, the present crisis marks an epoch for Latin America, the epoch of growth to full stature.

The primary impulse of this literary movement is of course the attitude of Latin America towards the struggle, and the attitude of its several independent members. But that is not all; every side of life in every one of these communities is

stirred and awakened. Every one of these states found itself involved in a series of rapid vicissitudes, of shifting problems pressing for simultaneous solution. Prominent among these are the economic upheaval upon the outbreak of war; the succeeding movement of recovery attended by striking changes in the direction and character of commerce; the second economic crisis caused by the sudden cessation of hostilities; the effort towards national production to satisfy local needs; the readjustment of relations with the European states; the closer contact with all the nations of the world; the striking position, both economic and political, assumed by the United States and the intense significance of that position to all the countries of the Western Hemisphere.

The resulting influences bearing upon the form as well as the substance of literary production may be briefly indicated. Every state has acquired a more reasonable sense of national dignity, accompanied by a keen desire, sometimes an almost restless desire—such as often prevails in new countries—for giving expression to that dignity in the eyes of the world. This growing national sentiment finds its balance and complement, but no sort of contradiction or diminution in a more intimate sense of *Americanismo*, a more vivid realisation of the fact that Latin America constitutes a world in itself, a group of states which, although clearly marked off from one another, nevertheless bear a certain homogeneous character which at the same time marks them off collectively from the rest of the world. There is nothing new in this sentiment, commonly expressed in the term *Nuestra América*, whereby Latin-Americans affectionately designate that world of the Western Hemisphere which in a larger sense is their home. But recent movements have led these republics to recognise a more intimate community of interests, and this continental feeling, which may find some analogy in the sentiment animating the component nations of the British Empire, is at the same time a reality and an ideal, which gives substance and dignity to literary expression, elevating literature to a more transcendental plane and providing a larger horizon for its outlook.

This continental or Iberian sentiment is not contradicted but is rather explained and rounded off by the closer contact

between these republics and the other nations of the world. Their long-standing historic connexion with Europe has assumed a clearer and more formal character. The distance between North and South America has been lessened, and Latin America now holds out her hands to the nations bordering the farther shores of the Pacific Ocean. The period of supine aloofness is past. The Ibero-American states have been drawn into the main current of the world's history and intellectual life.

These various tendencies are reflected and interpreted in recent Latin-American literature. To-day separate national sentiment demands some fuller expression than that supplied by crude or fanciful representations of old semi-barbaric conditions, or by rhetorical utterances merely adapted for local consumption. In drama, in romance and in the literary interpretation of history the newer school of authors strives to represent a more sober and more educated national spirit, to recognise the continuity which links these communities with the ancient world and also to welcome the movement which invites them to occupy and justify their due place in the modern world. And if the literary result sometimes tends to become rather self-conscious and exuberant, this is a symptom which may find some parallel in the self-expression of many young communities and also perhaps in some of the recent literature of the Peninsula. Moreover the sober and comprehensive spirit of true scholarship is manifested in the admirable historical work which is carried on in several Spanish-American capitals, both in the publication of documents and in the production of historical works.

The above-mentioned literary tendencies, national, continental and international, must necessarily overlap and coalesce. For example *Le Chile et la guerre* by Carlos Vildósola, formerly editor of the *Mercurio* of Santiago, is a most valuable exposition of the Chilian national attitude: but it was written in French and published in Paris by the *Comité France-Amérique*. The French tongue is also the vehicle employed by the Argentine historian Otero in his book on the Argentine Revolution of 1810-16, written for the purpose of acknowledging the debt which Argentina owes to French inspiration in the shaping of her independent life. Again, Manuel Ugarte publishes in

Paris, not only his Spanish sketches of Parisian life, but also his *Cuentos Argentinos*, a book essentially criollo in character. Such examples might be indefinitely multiplied.

Perhaps the most vigorous literary apostle of *Americanismo*, of the sentiment of Latin-American solidarity, is the Uruguayan writer Rodó, whose premature death is lamented throughout the Spanish-speaking world. His *Ariel* is an attempt to hold up a philosophic ideal before the youth of all Latin America; and in his fervent eulogy of Bolívar he breaks through the tradition—a tradition almost of animosity—which divides the River Plate from the Spanish Main in the interpretation of their common continental history. The same tendency is illustrated in two recent books by García Godoy, a citizen of the Dominican republic, *La literatura americana de nuestros días* and *Americanismo literario*. González-Blanco in his book *Escritores representativos de América* examines the work of authors belonging to five American republics. Not less remarkable is the fact that three works by Brazilian writers dealing with Latin-American history and politics have been translated into Spanish and published in Madrid under Spanish-American auspices. These are the two works of Oliveira Lima on the *Historical formation of the Brazilian Nation* and on the *Historical Evolution of Latin America*, and *La ilusión Yanqui* by Eduardo Prado. Recent Brazilian literature is treated in another chapter; but it may be here noted that this comprehensive movement of literary *Americanismo* oversteps the historic barrier separating Spanish from Portuguese America and embraces both the elements which have sprung from the Iberian Peninsula to create Latin America. In his book entitled *La América* Señor Lastarria, who represents the Chilian republic in Buenos Aires and the other Rio-Platense capitals, treats the group of Latin-American states as forming a continental unity. It is true that still, even to-day, it is easier to purchase in Buenos Aires a book published in Paris or Madrid than one published in Lima or Bogotá. But these republics have become aware of their intellectual affinities and are becoming accustomed to the interchange of their intellectual products.

This growing force of *Americanismo* is not, however, quite unanimous in its outlook upon the United States. Among

writers who have treated this problem, the Mexican author, Carlos Pereyra, wields a pungent and thoroughly characteristic Latin-American pen.

The efforts to express these various movements have naturally found their most immediate vent in the periodical press. But much of this work has been reproduced in a less ephemeral and more valuable form, designed for European as well as for Latin-American readers. Such are the vigorous outspoken books of Vildósola, of Gómez Carrillo and of Barroeteoana the Argentine journalist.

That affinity between the literature of Latin America and those of France and Spain, which has been incidentally illustrated throughout these pages, demands more emphatic treatment. The French inspiration which permeates the intellectual life of Latin America has been gratefully and even affectionately acknowledged by successive generations of writers from those lands. An influence so deep-seated and continuous is naturally persistent. Paris is still regarded as the capital of Latin civilisation, and French literature still retains its hold upon the mind of Latin America. But the growing consciousness of national dignity in every Spanish-speaking state, the more intimate sense of a common Iberian origin and character, the softening into oblivion of animosities engendered by the struggle for emancipation, the interpretation of present conditions in the light of a more just historical perspective—all these things tend to a revival of racial and Peninsular sentiment, to an augmented interest in the great literature of Spain and to a certain Iberian community of literary feeling. And if a number of Spanish-Americans are Parisian or semi-Parisian by predilection and adoption, a yet larger number have become, in a more natural manner, Madrileños. A Spanish writer lately remarked that the discoveries of Columbus had produced one unforeseen result, a greatly increased flow of Spanish lyrical poetry. And although this fountain of lyrical utterance, flowing chiefly from the tropical lands with the warm exuberance of the tropical Indies, may spring in part from French sources, yet the form and expression, and much of the spirit too, are Spanish.

This recognition of a common racial heritage in Language and Letters is welcomed and reciprocated in the Peninsula.

The remarkable tribute of Spain to Rubén Darío is mentioned in another chapter. Scarcely less notable is a recent book by the Spanish critic Cansinos-Arrens, *Poetas y Prosistas del novecentos*, wherein the work of Latin-American and of Spanish authors is examined in a single volume. Of the nine Spanish-American poets—most of them also prose writers—mentioned in this book two are Mexicans, Amado Nervo and Luís Urbina; two are Uruguayan, Alvaro Vasseur and Herrera Reissig; one is Nicaraguan, Rubén Darío; one is Venezuelan, Rufino Blanco-Fombona; one is Guatemalan, Enrique Gómez Carrillo; one is Ecuadorian, Gonzalo Zaldumbide; one is Chilean, Vicente Huidobro. It will be observed how Spanish patronymics predominate among these writers and others mentioned in the course of this chapter.

All the tendencies above described, particularly the growth of *americanismo* and its claim to literary affinity and literary equality with Europe, are set before the world in most clear and telling fashion, by the admirable literary and publishing enterprise established in Madrid some five years ago under the name *Editorial América*. The director, Blanco-Fombona, is poet, essayist and historian, besides being the author of two remarkable novels, *El hombre de hierro* and *El hombre de oro*. One section of the library published under his direction consists of Spanish translations of notable foreign books. But the main object is the production of historical and literary works connected with Latin America. One section is devoted to the republication of books concerning the Spanish empire in America; another section, the *Biblioteca Agacucho*, to works illustrating the struggle for independence and the subsequent developments: among these are translations from the English of Cochrane, Miller, Stevenson and other Englishmen who took part in that history. The editing of these works is itself an excellent literary performance. Another section consists of popular books by contemporary writers describing notable passages of Latin-American history. Another section contains essays and expositions composed as it were from within and clearly setting forth Latin-American views concerning present-day conditions. Lastly, the section entitled *Biblioteca Andrés Bello*—so named after a noted scholar who was Venezuelan by

birth and Chilian by adoption—is devoted to pure literature, and contains many recent works by Latin-American writers. The establishment and the continued vigorous activity of a Latin-American enterprise of this kind in the Spanish capital are in themselves a literary movement of singular value and significance. The *Editorial América* has done much to make the merits of Latin-American literature known to Europe; and this chapter may fitly conclude with a warm recognition of its lofty aims and the generally high level of its accomplishments.

F. A. KIRKPATRICK.

#### 4. RUBÉN DARÍO

RUBÉN DARÍO's death on February 6, 1916, meant the loss to Spanish literature of a dominating force. Strictly speaking, it might be argued that he was not a Spaniard at all: he was born on January 18, 1867, at León in Nicaragua, and there he died. In the intervening forty-nine years he had practically travelled the world overlong and had, so to say, re-created an art. He was something of a prodigy from the outset for, as Sr D. Ventura García Calderón has informed all who are interested in tracing Rubén Darío's beginnings, his first verses were printed under pseudonyms in an ephemeral Nicaraguan review, *El Ensayo*, at a time when the writer was little more than thirteen years of age. In his early phases he was frankly imitative, and traces of the influence of Zorrilla, of Campoamor, of Bécquer and of Bartrina are observable in *Primeras notas...* (1885) and in *Abrojos* (1887). Even in *Azul* (1888), where he began to find himself, there are reminiscences of Núñez de Arce and—more symptomatically—of Victor Hugo. *Azul* made him widely known, for the book came into the hands of Juan Valera who praised its curious felicities of thought and diction. Valera must be credited with being the first European to perceive the newcomer's genius, but his cautious reserves imply that he almost mistook the Nicaraguan's strong point—his impressionability—for a weakness.

Within a few years Rubén Darío, whose legal name, as he states in *La vida de Rubén Darío escrita por él mismo* (1915) should be given as Félix Rubén García Sarmiento, went to Madrid where he speedily imposed himself on the youngest literary generation as a leading poet. It should not be forgotten, however, that many of Rubén Darío's poems are embedded in a prose matrix, and that he did nearly as much to rejuvenate Spanish prose as to reform the technique of Spanish verse. This will be plain to all close readers of *Los Raros* (1893), of *España contemporánea* (1901), of *Peregrinaciones* (1901), of *La Caravana pasa* (1903), of *Tierras solares* (1904), of *Opiniones* (1906), of *Parisiana* (1908), of *Letras* (1911) and of *Todo al*

*vuelo* (1912). He disarticulated the long Spanish sentence, imparted a new elasticity and force to the phrasing of the clauses, and did not hesitate to introduce foreign expressions when, as he conceived, they served his purpose better. Nowhere is it more evident than in his prose that Rubén Darío was a susceptible cosmopolite whose native language happened to be Spanish.

His innovations in verse took more instant effect. He revived the Spanish hexameter, conferring on it a vital quality which it had failed to receive from the premature experimentalists of the past. The stiff hendecasyllabic became more ductile when he handled it, and the same adventurous manipulation, involving changes in the position of stress, was applied to many other measures. In *Prosas profanas* (1896) it is obvious that, previous to his settlement in Paris, he had enlisted under the pennon of Verlaine. For the traditional resounding emphasis of Spanish verse and its violent colouring Rubén Darío substituted an economy of tone, a sobriety of tint and an elfin delicacy of workmanship in *Poema del otoño y otros poemas* (1900). His studious avoidance of the commonplace in thought or the current formulas of expression became still more marked, under the influence of the *symbolistes* in the *Cantos de Vida y Esperanza* (1905). Hitherto the progress of the virtuoso is a constant *crescendo*. Scarcely does Rubén Darío attain in subsequent volumes the combined massiveness and exquisite finish characteristic of this volume. But that he had not exhausted the wealth of his artistic resources is demonstrated in *El Canto errante* (1907), *El Viaje á Nicaragua* (1909) and the *Canto á la Argentina y otros poemas* (1910). Here there is an American atmosphere, as the poet evokes the scenes in which his youth was passed.

It is not a little strange that South America—a land of magnificent distances and illimitable democratic vistas—should exercise on Spanish literature an influence which is redolent of decadent refinement and the elaborate artificiality of a social order that is dead. This reactionary taste is unmistakeable in the work of Manuel Gutiérrez Nájera, of Julián Casal and of José Asunción Silva, all of whom, whatever their political views may have been, were conscious aristocrats in art. As in

Mexico, in Cuba and in Colombia, so in Nicaragua. Indubitable as is the talent of the three poets whom I have just named, none of them was more generously or more exquisitely endowed than Rubén Darío. Nor will it be contended that any of the three equalled him in extent of influence. His autobiography is his sole failure; and since this was his last work, it may well be that his death, premature as it seems to all who have watched the evolution of his delicate genius, came not too early in the interest of his fame.

JAMES FITZMAURICE-KELLY

## IX

### RUSSIAN LITERATURE (1914-1916)

DURING the first three years of the war (1914-15-16) a great interest was manifested in the Russian language and literature by the English public, and a large number of books—both original works and translations—were published in this country. Since 1916, however, owing to the lack of communication with Russia and the consequent scarcity of Russian books, this activity has not been maintained, and the study of the language has fallen off—it is to be hoped only temporarily—throughout the country.

In Russia itself, owing to the changed conditions since the present Soviet Government came into power, the books which are being published appear to be of a different character from those issued formerly. As far as it is possible to get information on the subject, the present Government seems to aim at the development of elementary education and technical instruction in schools and colleges, and though, no doubt, literary work is being done by well-known writers who have remained in the country, few works have been published by them. It is said that Kropotkin is engaged on a treatise on ethics, and that Leonid Andreyev, at the time of his death last year, left an unfinished novel.

In this survey therefore it is impossible to include literary productions which have appeared in Russia since 1916. The following summary of the works published during 1914-15-16 is based chiefly on the details kindly supplied by Mr L. C. Wharton of the British Museum.

#### I. HISTORICAL AND POLITICAL WRITINGS.

In this section some important works have appeared. The most notable of these are as follows:

Александровъ (П. А.). Съверная система. Опытъ изслѣдованія идей и хода виѣшней политики Россіи въ первую половину царствованія Екатерины II. 1914.

Алексеевъ (В. А.). Письма и бумаги Суворова. Объясніль В. А. А. 1916, etc.

Айвазовъ (И. Г.). Матеріалы для изслѣдованія русскихъ мисти- ческихъ сектъ. 1915, etc.

Бакунинъ (М. А.). Избранныя сочиненія: съ біографическимъ очеркомъ. London, 1915.  
(*Selected writings of the revolutionary leader with a biographical notice and an exposition of his political views.*)

Балъдинъ (А. В.). Очерки по истории Россіи XVII вѣка. 1915, etc.

Бородинъ (Н. А.). Сѣверо-Американские Соединенные Штаты и Россія. 1916.

Буткевичъ (Т. И.). Обзоръ русскихъ сектъ и ихъ толковъ. 2nd edit. 1915.

Бѣлгородскій (А. В.). Порабощенное славянство въ Австро- Венгрии и Германіи. 1915.

Вальденбергъ (В.). Древнерусскія ученія о предѣлахъ царской власти: Очерки русской политической литературы отъ Влади- мира Святого до конца XVII в. 1916.

Державинъ (Н. С.). Болгарскія колоніи въ Россіи. 1915, etc.

Дживелеговъ (А. К.). Александръ I и Наполеонъ: истор. очерки. 1915.

Діонео. Мѣняющаяся Англія. Part I. 2nd edit., 1914; Part II. 1916.  
(*Sketches of English life by the well-known publicist, I. V. Shklovsky.*)

Екатерина II. Письма Императрицы Екатерины II къ датской королевѣ Юліанѣ Маріи.  
(*These letters were found in the State Archives of Denmark. They are written in French with a Russian translation, and an introduction by the priest I. Y. Shchelkunov.*) Copenhagen, 1914.

Гессенъ (Ю. И.). Исторія евреевъ въ Россіи. 1914.

Комаровскій (Е. О.). Записки Графа Е. О. Комаровскаго (1769-1843). Редакція П. Е. Щеголева. 1914.

Корниловъ (А. А.). Русская политика въ Польшѣ со временемъ раздѣловъ до начала XX в. 1915.

Котляревскій (Н. А.). Канунъ освобожденія, 1855-61: изъ жизни идей и настроений въ радикальныхъ кругахъ того времени. 1916.

Липранди (А. П.). Еврейство и антисемитизмъ. 1914.

Лутохинъ (Д. А.). Графъ С. Ю. Витте какъ министръ финансовъ (1892-1903). 1915.

Любавскій (М. К.). Лекціи по древней русской истории до конца XVI в. 1915.

Мельгунова (П. Е.). Русскій бытъ по воспоминаніямъ современ- никовъ, XVIII вѣкъ. 1914, etc.

Мельгуновъ (С. П.) и Сидоровъ (Н. П.). Масонство въ его прошломъ и настоящемъ. 1914, etc.

Михайловъ (К. Н.). Императоръ Александръ I. Старецъ Феодоръ Кузьмичъ: историческое изслѣдование. 1914.

(This work deals with the reports formerly current that the Tsar had withdrawn from worldly life and was living in Siberia under the name of Theodor Kuzmich.) See Тарасовъ.

Новицкій (В. И.). Выборное и большое дворянство XVI-XVII вв. 1915.

Нольде (Б. Е.). Высшая политика: Исторические очерки. 1915. Острогорскій (М. Я.). Конституціонная эволюція Англіи въ теченіе послѣдняго полувѣка (1860-1900). 1916.

Плехановъ (Г. В.). Исторія русской общественной мысли. 1914, etc. (Plekhanov was a well-known leader of the Social-Democrats.)

Погодинъ (А. Л.). Исторія польского народа въ XIX в. 1915.

Пыпинъ (А. Н.). Религіозныя движенія при Александрѣ I. Предисловіе и примѣчанія Н. К. Пиксанова. 1916.

— Русское масонство—XVIII и первая четверть XIX в.—Редакція и примѣчанія Г. В. Вернадского. 1916.

Розановъ (В. В.). Апокалиптическая секта: Хлысты и скопцы. 1914.

Стахъ (Ф.). Очерки изъ исторіи и современной жизни южнорусскихъ колонистовъ. 1916.

Стрѣльцовъ (Р.). Россія, Царьградъ и проливы (1453-1914): материалы и извлеченія, подъ редакціей и съ предисловіемъ Р. Стрѣльцова. 1914.

Тарасовъ (Д. К.). Императоръ Александръ I. Послѣдніе годы его царствованія etc. 1915.

(Tarasov was the private surgeon—лейбъ-хирургъ—of Alexander I, and was with him in the Crimea at the time of his death in 1825. His reminiscences were published in the Russkaya Starina 1871-72. The above work is a reprint.)

Теръ-Гукасовъ. Политические и экономические интересы Россіи въ Персіи. 2nd edit., 1916.

Фоминъ (А.). Къ исторіи вопроса о развитіи въ Россіи общественныхъ идей въ началѣ XIX в. 1915.

## 2. LITERARY HISTORY AND CRITICISM. BIOGRAPHY. PHILOSOPHICAL WRITINGS.

Арсеньевъ (К. К.). За четверть вѣка—1871-1894. Сборникъ статей. 1915.

(Articles by the eminent literary critic and publicist, for many years a collaborator of the *Vestnik Evropy*.)

Архангельский (А. С.). Введение въ исторію русской литературы. 1916, etc.

Baudouin de Courtenay, and others. Отечество. Пути и достижения национальныхъ литературъ Россіи. Vol. I. 1916.

(The proceeds of the sale of this work are intended to benefit sufferers by the war. It contains (1) Political articles, and (2) Historical sketches of the literatures of Finland, Estonia, Lithuania, Georgia (with a translation by Balmont), etc.)

Бобровъ (С.). Записки стихотворца etc. 1916.

Бѣлокуровъ (С. А.). В. О. Ключевский. Материалы для его биографіи: собралъ С. А. Б.

Волконский (С. М.). Отклики театра. 1914.

Воскресенский (С.). Русская литература о славянствѣ: опытъ библиографического указателя. 1915.

Гершензонъ (М. О.). Русские пропилеи. Материалы по истории русской мысли и литературы. 3 vols. 1915.

(Literary materials, not hitherto published. Vol. III. contains various writings of Turgenieff, not included in any of the editions of his works—with notes.)

— Декабристъ Кривцовъ и его братья. 1914.

— Грибоѣдовская Москва. 1914. (Опытъ исторической иллюстраціи къ "Горе отъ ума.")

Григорьевъ (А. А.). Собрание сочиненій подъ редакціей В. О. Саводника. 1915, etc.

(Grigoriev was an eminent literary critic of the early part of last century. He inclined towards the Slavophils in his views.)

Гунстъ (Е.). А. Н. Скрябинъ и его творчество. 1915.

Ключевский (В. О.). Отзызы и отвѣты. 3<sup>ий</sup> сборникъ статей В. Ключевского и материалы для его биографіи. 1914.

— Биографический очеркъ, рѣчи, etc. 1914.

Корниловъ (А. А.). Молодые годы Михаила Бакунина. 1915.

Мережковский (Д. С.). Было и будетъ; дневникъ 1910–14. 1915.

Михневичъ (А. П.). Жизнь и смерть А. С. Пушкина (1799–1837). Біогр. трилогія. 1915.

Обольяниновъ (Н.). Каталогъ русскихъ иллюстрированныхъ изданій (1725–1860). 2 vols. 1914–15.

Олегъ Константиновичъ. Князь Олегъ (1892–1914). 1915.

(A biographical sketch, with extracts from his diary, etc.)

Потаповъ (П. О.). Изъ исторіи русского театра: жизнь и дѣятельность В. А. Озерова. 1915.

Пушкинистъ. Историко-литературный сборникъ подъ редакціей С. А. Венгерова. 1916, etc.

(Vol. II. of the Journal of a literary society in connexion with the University and Higher Courses for Women in Petrograd.)

Розановъ (И. Н.). Русская лирика, etc. Историко-литературные очерки. 1914.

Розановъ (Б. В.). Среди художниковъ: съ портретами. 1914.

Сватиковъ (С. Г.). In three parts: (1) Русская студентка 1860-1915. (A historical sketch of the movement for the higher education of women in Russia.)  
 (2) Русское студенчество прежде и теперь.  
 (3) Студенческая печать съ 1755 по 1915 г. (Журналы, газеты, сборники и альманахи.)

— Русские университеты и ихъ историческая библіографія. 1915.

Семенниковъ (В. П.). Материалы для истории русской литературы и для словаря писателей эпохи Екатерины II. 1914.

Сімовичъ (Б.). Короткий оглядъ української літератури. 1915. (In Little-Russian.)

Соболевъ (Ю.). Антонъ Чеховъ: неизданныя страницы, etc. 1916.  
 (Taken chiefly from magazines and belonging to the early period of his work. Some early critical notices about Chekhov are included.)

Сперанский (М. Н.). История русской литературы XIX в. 1914.

Сперанский (Н. В.). Кризисъ русской школы; торжество политической реакціи; крушение университетовъ. 1914.  
 (This work gives an account of the state of education in Russia and of the controversies that took place before 1914—also a historical account of the Russian universities. N. Speranski was the collaborator of Paul Boyer in the well-known *Manuel pour l'étude de la langue russe*.)

Станкевичъ (Н. В.). Переписка 1830-1840. 1914.  
 (An important volume containing many letters addressed to Bakunin, Granovsky and others.)

Страховъ (П.). Воскресеніе. 1916, etc.  
 (On the doctrine of a future life.)

Толстой (Л. Н.). Дневникъ. Издание первое подъ редакціей В. Г. Черткова. 1916, etc.

Туганъ-Барановскій (М. И.). Соціальнія основы кооперації. 1916.  
 (A work by one of the most eminent Russian economists.)

Философова (А. П.). Сборникъ памяти Анны Павловны Философовой. 2 vols. 1915.  
 (In memory of Mme Filosofova, the social worker, whose efforts in the cause of the higher education of women are well known. Vol. I. gives an account of her life and work. Vol. II. contains various articles and reminiscences; also several letters from Turgeniev and Dostoyevsky addressed to her.)

Чаадаевъ (П. Я.). Сочиненія и Письма. Vol. II. 1914.

Чайковский (П. И.). Письма П. И. Ч. и С. И. Танеева. 1916.

(Edited in part by the late M. I. Chaikovsky. Taneyev was Director of the Moscow Conservatoire.)

Чеховъ (А. П.). See Соболевъ.

Шамбина (С. К.). Пѣсни времени царя Ивана Грознаго: изслѣдованіе. 1914.

Щепкинъ (Е. Н.). Изъ исторіи женской личности въ Россіи: лекціи и статьи. 1914.

Щить. Литературный сборникъ подъ редакціей Л. Андреева, М. Горькаго и Ф. Сологуба. Издание русскаго общества для изученія еврейской жизни. (Contributions by Andreyev, Gorki, Balmont, Korolenko, Sologub and others.)

### 3. POETRY AND THE DRAMA. NOVELS.

Works by the leading contemporary writers since 1914 are not numerous. No doubt, many of the younger writers were engaged in war work. Of the veterans A. V. Amfiteatrov, the well-known feuilletonist, published, in 1914, Гнѣздо—романъ and Дочь Викторіи Павловны—романъ въ трехъ повѣстяхъ, etc. pts 1, 3, 1914—15. V. I. Nemirovich-Danchenko, whose literary activity extends over a period of 40 years, wrote, in 1914, a volume of short stories entitled Тихій Свѣтъ. Balmont, the distinguished poet, whose admirable translation of Shelley's works into Russian verse is well known, published, in the same year, a new volume of poems, Бѣлый Зодчій: таинство свѣтильниковъ. In 1916 V. Y. Bryusov, a poet of decadent tendencies, whose work has given rise to much criticism in Russia (see below—Translations), published Семь цвѣтовъ радуги—Стихи 1912—1915 г. Other notable productions are as follows:

Ахматова (А.). Четки: стихи. 1914.

Брусянинъ (В. В.). Корабль мертвыхъ. Рассказы. 1916.

— Бѣлая ночь: романъ. 1914.

— Въ странѣ озеръ. Очерки изъ финляндской жизни. 1916.

(Brusyanin, who is a personal friend of Andreyev's, wrote in 1914 an essay on the Symbolic Dramas of Andreyev, which appears in a translation of the latter's Plays by Clarence Meader and F. N. Scott—see below.)

Бѣльскій (Л. П.). Калевала... переводъ. 1915.

(A translation of the Finnish epic poem.)

Вербицкая (А. А.). Иго любви. Романъ. 1914.

— Огни заката. 1915. (A continuation of Иго любви.)

Вербицкая (А. А.). Елена Павловна и Сережка: лѣтняя идиллия. Романъ. 1915.

Войницкий (В.С.). Внѣ жизни: очерки тюрьмы и каторги, etc. 1914.

Зайцевъ (Б.). Далній край: романъ. 1915.

Каменскій (В.). Стенька Разинъ. Романъ. 1916.

(A historical novel dealing with the famous Cossack chieftain of the XVII century.)

Константина Константиновичъ (Великий Князь). Царь Иудейский.

Драма. 1914.

(An English translation of this work by Victor E. Marsden appeared in 1914. The Grand-Duke Constantine was President of the Academy of Sciences since 1889. He published a volume of poetry under the initials K. R.)

Ленскій (В.). Бѣлыя крылья. Романъ. 2 parts. 1914.

Лукашинъ (С.). Сборникъ стиховъ, съ портретомъ автора. London, 1917.

(A working-man who wrote short poems of considerable merit. Some of these were written in London, others in places abroad.)

Морозовъ (Н.). Затравленный. Драма въ 4 дѣйствіяхъ и 5 картинахъ. 1914.

Савицкій (Д.). Пѣсни любви и страданій. 1915.

Сѣверянинъ (И.). Златолира—поэзы. 3rd edit. 1914.

— Собрание поэзъ. 1916, etc.

Тѣффи (Н. А.). Дымъ безъ огня. 1914. (Short Stories.)

— Неживой звѣрь. 1916.

Фонвизинъ (С. И.). Дѣлѣ жизни: молодость Муханова. Романъ. 5th edit. 1915.

— Конецъ дневника. 1916.

— Записки свободной женщины. 1914.

#### 4. WAR LITERATURE.

Бѣловъ (В.). Евреи и поляки на войнѣ: впечатлѣнія офицера участника. 1915.

— Лицо войны: записки офицера. 1915.

Виграбѣ (Г. И.). Прибалтійскіе нѣмцы: ихъ отношеніе къ русской государственности и къ коренному населенію края въ прошломъ и настоящемъ. 1916.

Глинскій (Б. Б.). Современная война въ русской поэзіи. 1915.

Ждановъ (Л.). Конецъ войны: послѣдніе дни міровой борьбы—романъ. 1916.

Иконниковъ (И. М.). Отечественная война 1915 г. 2nd edit. (poems). 1915.

Кондурушкій (С. С.). Всѣдѣ за войной: очерки великой европейской войны. 1915.

Ксюнина (А.). Народъ на войнѣ. Изъ записокъ военного корреспондента. 1916.

Майский (В.). Германія и война. 1916.

— Ллойдъ Джорджъ. Политическая жизнь. 1916.

Морозовъ (Н.). На войнѣ. Разсказы и размышления. 1916.

Плехановъ (Г. В.). О войнѣ. 4th edit. 1916.

Розановъ (В. В.). Война 1914 г. и русское возрождение. 1915.

Саблеръ (В.). Великая міровая война. 1915.

Стрѣльцовъ (Р.). Чего ждеть Германія отъ войны? Бесѣды съ германскими общественными деятелями. 1916.

Сухановъ (Н.). Наши лѣвые группы и войны. 4th edit. 1916.

Туганъ-Барановскій (М. И.). Вопросы міровой войны. Сборникъ статей подъ редакціей М. И. 1915.

Чуковскій (К.). Заговорили молчавшіе: англичане и войны. 1916.

In undertaking a survey of the works published in England, or America (1914-19), it is convenient to divide them into the following sections: (1) Translations, (2) Literary histories, monographs and works of literary criticism, (3) Texts and reading-books for the use of students, (4) Grammars and dictionaries, and (5) Historical and other works, including those which have reference to the war and the recent revolutionary movements in Russia. The great majority of the translations are of the works of recent or contemporary writers, with whom the short story is the literary form most in vogue. It is true that excellent translations of the works of Turgeniev, Tolstoy and Dostoyevsky, especially those of Constance Garnett and Aylmer Maude, already existed previous to 1914; still a great deal of work remains to be done amongst the writers of the past generation. In particular, the works of the political writers and critics of last century, such as Herzen, C. Aksakov, Chernyshevsky, and Mikhailovsky, are little known to the English reader. The same may be said of many notable poets of the same period, as Koltsov, Maikov, Polonsky, A. K. Tolstoy and Nekrasov.

It should be noted that the translations mentioned below are of varying merit. Indeed, much of the work published during the war bears evidence of having been hastily done. It is highly desirable that translations should be made accurately, and with due attention to literary finish, in order to present the works of the Russian writers to the English public in as favourable a manner as possible.

## I. (a) TRANSLATIONS OF WORKS BY THE OLDER WRITERS.

Krylov. (A rendering of Krylov's fables into English verse by Sir Bernard Pares is in course of publication. The work will contain illustrations by the Russian artist, Valery Carrick.)

Griboyedov. The Misfortune of being Clever. By S. W. Pringle. 1914. (The first satisfactory translation of the famous comedy. Sir Bernard Pares hopes to arrange for an adaptation of the play to be produced shortly in a London theatre.)

Pushkin. The Captain's Daughter, and other Tales. By T. Keane. 1915.

— Boris Godunov. A drama, with English verse translation by A. Hayes, and a preface by C. Nabokoff. 1918.

— The Golden Cockerel. Rendered into English verse by Nicholas Katkoff, with illustrations by Michael Sevier. 1918.

Lermontov. A Hero of our Times. The Heart of a Russian. By J. H. Wisdom and M. Murray. 1915.

— The Demon. By Robert Burness. 1918.

Gogol. Dead Souls. With an Introduction by Stephen Graham. 1915.

— The Mantle and other Stories. By Claud Field. With an Introduction by Prosper Mérimée. 1915.

— Taras Bulba. By B. C. Baskerville. 1916.

Aksakov (S.). Years of Childhood. By J. D. Duff. 1916.

— A Russian Gentleman. *Id.* 1917.

— A Russian Schoolboy. *Id.* 1917. (Mr Duff has rendered a great service by making known the works of this eminent writer to the English public.)

Grigorovich (D. V.). The Fishermen. With a Preface by Dr A. S. Rappoport. 1916.

Goncharov. Oblomov. By C. J. Hogarth. 1915. (The first English rendering of this famous work.)

— The Precipice. 1915.

— A Common Story. By Constance Garnett. 2nd edit. 1917.

Turgeniev. (As far as can be ascertained, no translations of works by this great writer have appeared since 1914. Those already referred to appeared at an earlier date.)

Tolstoy. Plays. By Louise and Aylmer Maude. Complete edition, including the posthumous plays. 1914.

— Diaries. By C. J. Hogarth and A. Sirnis. Vol. I. 1917.

— The Journal of Leo Tolstoy (vol. I. 1895-99). By Rose Strunsky. New York. 1917.

— Tolstoy for the Young. Select Tales by Mrs R. S. Townsend. Illustrated. 1916.

Dostoyevsky. *Crime and Punishment*. By Constance Garnett. 1914.

— *The Insulted and Injured*. *Id.* 1915.

— *The House of the Dead*. *Id.* 1915.

— *A Raw Youth*. *Id.* 1916.

— *The Gambler and other Stories*. *Id.* 1917.

— *The Eternal Husband and other Stories*. *Id.* 1917.

— *Pages from the Journal of an Author*. By S. Koteliansky and J. M. Murry. 1916.

— *Letters to his Family and Friends*. By Ethel Colburn Mayne. 1917.

— *White Nights and other Stories*. By Constance Garnett. 1918.

— *Karamazoff Brothers*. *Id.* (New edition.) 1919.

— *An Honest Thief and other Stories*. *Id.* 1919.

Ostrovsky. Plays: "Poverty is no Crime," etc. By G. R. Noyes (New York). 1917.

Shchedrin (M. E. Saltykov). *The Golovlev Family*. By A. Ridgway. 1916.

— *The Village Priest and other Stories from the Russian of Miltisina and Saltikov (Shchedrin)*. By Beatrix L. Tollemache, with an Introduction by C. Hagberg Wright. (Shchedrin was a famous satirical writer of the middle of last century. Miltisina was a more recent lady-writer.)

Soloviev (V. S.). *The Justification of the Good: an Essay on Moral Philosophy*. By Nathalie A. Duddington. 1918.

— *War, Progress and the End of History*. By A. Bakshy. 1915. (Soloviev was a distinguished philosopher. See below: Lopatin and d'Herbigny.)

**1. (b) TRANSLATIONS OF WORKS BY RECENT AND CONTEMPORARY WRITERS.**

Korolenko (V. G.). *The Murmuring Forest and other Stories*. Translated, with an Introduction, by Marian Fell. 1916. (The works of this delightful writer—the author of the *Blind Musician* and *Makar's Dream*—are not sufficiently known in England.)

Garshin (Vs. M.). *The Signal and other Stories*. By Captain Rowland Smith. 1915.

Chekhov (A. P.). *The Steppe and other Stories*. By A. L. Kaye. 1915.

— *Russian Silhouettes: more Stories of Russian Life*. By M. Fell. 1915.

— *The Bet and other Stories*. By S. Koteliansky and J. M. Murry. 1915.

Chekhov (A. P.). *The Darling and other Stories*. By Constance Garnett, with an Introduction by Edward Garnett. 1916.

— *The Duel and other Stories*. *Id.* 1916.

— *Plays: On the High Road, etc.* Translated, with an Introduction, by Julius West. 1916.

— *The Lady with the Dog and other Stories*. 1917.

— *The Party and other Stories*. By Constance Garnett. 1917.

— *The Witch and other Stories*. *Id.* 1918.

— *The Wife and other Stories*. 1918.

Gorky (M.). *Tales of Two Countries*. 1914.

— *In the World*. By Gertrude M. Foakes. 1918.

— *My Childhood*. *Id.* 1916.

Nemirovich-Danchenko (Vassili). *The Princes of the Stock Exchange*. By A. S. Rappoport. 1914.

— *Peasant Tales of Russia*. By Claud Field. 1917.  
(N.-D. is a most prolific writer. He is said to have published over 80 volumes, including many interesting books of travels. His younger brother Vladimir is eminent as a dramatist, but has also written novels.)

Nemirovich-Danchenko (Vladimir). *With a Diploma and The Whirlwind*. With an Introduction by W. J. Stanton-Pyper. 1915.

Andreyev (L.). *Plays: The Black Maskers; The Life of Man; The Sabine Women*. By Clarence L. Meader and F. N. Scott. With an Introduction by V. V. Brusyanin. 1915. (With a complete chronological list of Andreyev's writings and the criticisms on his work.)

— *The Sorrows of Belgium. A Play*. By Herman Bernstein. New York. 1915.

— *The Life of Man. A Play*. By C. J. Hogarth. 1915.

— *The Little Angel and other Stories*. 1915.

— *The Crushed Flower and other Stories*. 1917.

— *Confessions of a Little Man during Great Days*. By R. S. Townsend. 1917.

Artsybashev (M.). *The Millionaire*. By Percy Pinkerton. 1915.

— *Breaking Point*. 1915.

— *Sanine*. 1915.

— *War. A Play in 4 Acts*. By Percy Pinkerton and Ivan Ohzol. 1918.

— *Tales of the Revolution*. By Percy Pinkerton. 1917.  
(Artsybashev is a powerful writer, but of a morbid tendency. His work is disfigured by a crude realism.)

Sologub (Theodor). *The Sweet-scented Name and other Tales*. Edited by Stephen Graham. 1915.

— *The Old House and other Tales*. 1915.

— *The Created Legend*. By John Cournos. 1916.

Sologub (Theodor). *The Little Demon*. By John Cournos and Richard Aldington. 1916.

— *Little Tales*. 1917.

(Sologub—whose real name is Teternikov—is regarded by many critics as the most intellectual and subtle of the writers of the modern school. He combines great artistic finish of style with a marked morbidness of sentiment.)

Balmont (Constantin). *Quelques Poèmes*. Par A. de Holstein et René Ghil. 1916.

Bryusov (V.). *The Republic of the Southern Cross* and other Stories. With an Introductory Essay by Stephen Graham. 1918.

(Stephen Graham describes Bryusov as “a hard, polished, and even merciless personality; an artificial production in the midst of the Russian literary world.”)

Kuprin (A.). *The Duel*. A Novel. 1916.

— *The River of Life* and other Stories. By S. Koteliansky and J. M. Murry. 1916.

— *A Slav Soul* and other Stories. (Constable’s Russian Library.) 1916.

— *The Bracelet of Garnets* and other Stories. With an Introduction by Prof. Phelps of Yale University. 1919.

(Kuprin is a talented and original writer, distinguished by his sincerity and accuracy of observation. He has written several stories of military life, the best-known of which is “The Duel.”)

Kryzhanovskaya (V. I.). *The Torch-Bearers of Bohemia*. By Juliet M. Soskice. 1916.

Russian Anthology in English: Prose, Verse, Drama. Selected from the best Translations by C. E. Bechhofer. 1917.

Russian Folk Tales. With Introduction, Notes and Glossary by L. A. Magnus. 1915.

Five Russian Plays with one from the Ukrainian. Translated, with an Introduction, by C. E. Bechhofer. 1916.

Gems of Russian Literature by R. Frank. New York. 1917.

Cossack Fairy Tales, selected and translated by R. Nisbet Bain. New edit. 1916.

Russian Fairy Tales from the *Skazki* of Polevoi. By R. Nisbet Bain. New edit. 1915.

## 2. LITERARY HISTORIES, MONOGRAPHS AND WORKS OF LITERARY CRITICISM.

Kropotkin (P. A.). *Russian Literature. Ideals and Realities*. 2nd edit. 1916.

Baring (Maurice). *An Outline of Russian Literature*. 1915.

Jarintzov (Mme N.). Russian Poets and Poems. With an Introduction by Jane E. Harrison. Vol. I. (Classics.) 1917.

Garnett (Edward). Tolstoy: his Life and Writings. 1914.

— Turgenev. A Study. With a foreword by Joseph Conrad. 1917.

Aylmer Maude. Leo Tolstoy. With illustrations. 1918.

Ilya Tolstoi. Reminiscences of Tolstoi. Translated by G. Calderon. 1914.

Murry (J. M.). Fyodor Dostoyevsky. A critical study. 1916.

Soloviev (E. A.). Dostoyevsky: his Life and Literary Activity. Translated by C. J. Hogarth. 1916.

Mazon (A.). *Un Maître du Roman Russe: Ivan Goncharov*, 1812-1891. 1914.

Shestov (Leon). Anton Chekhov and other Essays. Translated by S. Koteliansky and J. M. Murry. 1916.

Lopatin (L. M.). The Philosophy of Vladimir Soloviev. Translated by A. Bakshy. 1916.

Herbigny (M. d'). Vladimir Soloviev: a Russian Newman. Translated from the French by A. M. Buchanan. 1918.

Persky (Serge). Contemporary Russian Novelists. Translated from the French by Frederick Eisemann. 1914.

Hapgood (I. F.). Epic Songs of Russia. New edit. 1915.

Harrison (M. C.). The Byliny Book. 1916.

### 3. TEXTS AND READING-BOOKS.

Oxford Russian Plain Texts. Accented, but without notes, under the editorship of Nevill Forbes. Selections from Gogol, Dostoyevsky, Goncharov, Turgenev, Saltykov, Grigorovich, Korolenko, Garshin, Aksakov, Gleb Uspenski.

Kegan Paul's Russian Texts for School Use. Each with Introductions, Notes and Vocabulary. Selections from Chekhov, Turgenev, Garshin, Lermontov, Krylov; also a Russian Poetry Reader.

Russkaya Biblioteka. Russian Texts, accented and abridged. Selections from Pushkin, Gogol, Chekhov, etc. (published by Richard Jäschke, London).

Bondar's Russian Readers. Selections from Pushkin, Gogol, Tolstoy, Chekhov, etc. Annotated and accented.

Selver (P.). Modern Russian Poetry. Texts and Translations, with an Introduction. 1917.

Tolstoy. A Prisoner of the Caucasus. With Introduction, Notes and Vocabulary. By E. G. Underwood and Nevill Forbes. 1918.

— Sevastopol. With Introduction, Notes and Vocabulary. By A. P. Goudy and E. Bullough. 1916.

A First Russian Reader from L. N. Tolstoy. By Dearmer and Tananevich. 1917.

Krylov. Select Fables. Edited with Introduction, Notes and Vocabulary by J. H. Freese. 1917.

Duff (J. D.). Russian Lyrics with Notes and Vocabulary. 1917.

— Lermontov's Novice. Accented, with Introduction, Notes and Vocabulary. 1919.

Poems of Michael Lermontov. Russian Texts with English Verse Translation, Introduction, Notes, Biography and Vocabulary. By E. N. Steinhart. 1917.

Magnus (L. A.). The Tale of the Armament of Igor. With Introduction, English Rendering and Notes. 1915. (An epic poem of the XII century.)

Semeonov and Tillyard. Russian Poetry Reader. 1917.

Forbes (Nevill). A Word-for-Word Russian Reader, with Phonetic Transcription. 1916.

Trofimov (M. V.). Elementary Russian Reader. 1917.

Selections of Russian Poetry. Accented, with Literal Translation into English. By A. A. Rudzinsky, assisted by Stella Gardiner. Introduction by Sir Donald Macalister. 1917.

Tebbutt (A. E.). Russian Lyrical Poetry. The Russian Texts accented and arranged with notes. 1918.

Pushkin's Evgeni Onegin. Accented Text only. Manchester University Press. 1919.

Brylinska (A.). Russian Fairy Tales for school use. With Introduction, Notes and Vocabulary. 1918.

While (E. C.). Easy Russian Reader, with Vocabulary. 1919.

Segal (L.). Russian Proverbs: Texts and Translations. 1919.

Mikhailov (P.). Russian Reading Lessons. (Accented Texts.) 1916.

Smirnof (P. M.). Христоматія. Stories and Poems from famous Russian Authors. 1917.

#### 4. GRAMMARS AND DICTIONARIES.

Forbes (Nevill). Russian Grammar. 2nd edit. 1916.

— First, Second, Third and Fourth Russian Books. 1917-18.

— Elementary Russian Grammar. 1919.

Magnus (L. A.). Concise Grammar of the Russian Language. 1916.

Bondar (D.). Simplified Russian Method: Conversational and Commercial. 2nd edit. 1918.

Smirnof (P. M.). A Progressive Russian Course. 1916.

Freese (J. H.). Russian Manual for Self-Tuition. 1917.

Trofimov (M. V.) and Scott (J. H.). Handbook of Russian. 1918.

Currall (R. T.). Practical Russian Grammar. 1918.

Underwood (E. G.). *A School Russian Grammar*. 1917.  
 —— *Russian Accentuation*. 1917.  
 Solomonoff (J.). *First Steps in Russian. Illustrated*. 1917.  
 —— *Russian Composition. In three Parts*. 1916.  
 Segal (L.). *The Self-Educator in Russian*. 1918.  
 Ivanoff. *Russian Grammar*. 16th edit. 1915.  
 Riola (H.). *How to learn Russian. With Preface by W. R. S. Ralston*.  
 8th edit. 1917.  
 Volper's *Russian Accidence in Tables. Adapted for English Students*  
 by Mark Sieff. 1918.  
 Sieff (M.). *Manual of Russian Commercial Correspondence*. 1914.  
 —— *Practical Guide to the Russian Accents*. 1919.  
 Mindel (A. S.). *Russian Commercial Correspondence*. 1918.  
 Harrison (Jane E.). *Aspects, Aorists and the Classical Tripos*. 1919.  
 Jarintzov (Mme N.). *The Russians and their Language. Preface by*  
*Nevill Forbes*. 2nd edit. 1916.

(During the last five years new editions have appeared of the well-known dictionaries of Alexandrov and Makarov (Russian-French and French-Russian). As regards the smaller dictionaries, the third edition of J. H. Freese's work and the second edition of Golovinsky have been published, and a new pronouncing dictionary (Russ.-Eng. and Eng.-Russ. in one volume) by Rozhdestvensky and Shapiro has just appeared.)

##### 5. HISTORICAL AND OTHER WORKS, INCLUDING WAR-LITERATURE.

Beazley, Forbes and Birkett. *Russia from the Varangians to the Bolsheviks. With an Introduction by Ernest Barker*. 1918.  
 Skrine (F. H.). *Expansion of Russia, 1815-1900*. 3rd edit. 1915.  
 Williams (Harold). *Russia of the Russians. With Illustrations and Map*. 2nd edit. 1919. (In addition to a historical survey the author treats of the Church, the literature and the artistic life of the Russians.)  
 Baddeley (J. F.). *Russia, Mongolia, China, 1602-1676*. (An important work, recently published.)  
 Kornilov (A. A.). *Modern Russian History. 2 vols*. 1919. (A course of lectures on Russian History from the age of Catherine to the present time, delivered by Prof. Kornilov at the Polytechnicum in Petrograd, and translated by A. S. Kaun.)  
 Reddaway (W. F.). *An Introduction to the Study of Russian History*. 1920.  
 Shearwood (J. A.). *Russia's Story*. New edit. 1918.  
 Havelock (H.). *Scenes of Russian Court Life: being the correspondence of Alexander I with his sister Catherine*. With an Introduction by the Grand Duke Nicholas. 1917.

Howe (Sonia E.). *A Thousand Years of Russian History*. Illustrated. 1915.

— *The False Dmitri. A Russian Romance and Tragedy. Described by British Eye-witnesses, 1604-1612*. Illustrated. 1916.

— *Some Russian Heroes, Saints and Sinners*. 1916.

Cazalet (Lucy). *A Short History of Russia*. 1915.

Brayley-Hodgetts (E. A.). *The Life of Catharine the Great. With Illustrations*. 1914.

— *Glorious Russia. Its Life, People and Destiny*. 1915.

Baring (Maurice). *The Mainsprings of Russia*. 1914.

— *A Year in Russia*. 2nd edit. 1917.

Alexinsky (Gregor). *La Russie et l'Europe*. 1917. (There is also an English translation of this work by Bernard Miall. 1917.)

— *La Russie et la Guerre*. 1915. (Also in English—*Russia and the Great War*. 1915.)

Masaryk (T. G.). *The Spirit of Russia*. Translated by Eden and Cedar Paul. 2 vols. 1919. (This important work was written in German by the distinguished President of the Czechoslovakian Republic.)

Jarintzov (Mme N.). *Russia: The Country of Extremes*. 1914.

Duff (J. D.). *Russian Realities and Problems. Lectures delivered at the Cambridge Summer Meeting in 1916*. (Lectures by Milyukov, Struve, Dmowski, H. Williams and Lappo-Danielski.)

*The Soul of Russia*. Edited by Winifred Stephens. With Illustrations. 1916. (Contains contributions by various writers of note.)

Graham (Stephen). *Russia and the World. A Study of the War*. 1915. Revised edit. 1917.

— *Russia in 1916*. 1917.

— *War and Christianity from the Russian point of view. Three Conversations by V. Soloviev, with an Introduction by S. Graham*. 1915.

Heyking (Baron A.). *Problems confronting Russia, etc. A Retrospect and Forecast*. 1918. (Baron Heyking was for many years Russian Consul-General in London.)

*Russian Court Memoirs (1914-16)*. By a Russian. 1917.

*The Fall of the Romanoffs*. By a Russian. 1918.  
(The name of the author of these works is not given.)

Dillon (E. J.). *The Eclipse of Russia*. 1918.

Wesselitsky (G. de). *Russia and Democracy. With a Preface by Henry Cust*. 1915. (M. de Wesselitsky was the well-known correspondent of the "Novoye Vremya.")

Gourko (Gen. Vassili). *Memories and Impressions of War and Revolution in Russia, 1914-17. With Maps and Illustrations*. 1918.

Vinogradoff (Paul). *Self-Government in Russia*. 1915. (In this work the learned Oxford Professor gives an account of the war-work of the Zemstvos and shows the capacity of the Russian people for self-government.)

— *Russia: the Psychology of a Nation*. 1914.

— *The Russian Problem*. 1914.

— *Reconstruction of Russia*. 1919.

Olga Novikova (Mme de Novikoff). *Russian Memories*, with an Introduction by Stephen Graham. 1917.

Charles Rivet. *Le dernier Romanoff*. 1917.

Bechhofer (C. E.). *Russia at the Cross-Roads*. 1916.

John Foster Fraser. *Russia of To-day*. 1915.

Hubback (J.). *Russian Realities*. 1914.

Czaplicka (M. A.). *My Siberian Year*. 1915.

Byford (Chas. T.). *The Soul of Russia*. 1914.

Winter (Nevin O.). *The Russian Empire of To-day and Yesterday*. 1914.

Wiener (Leo). *An Interpretation of the Russian People*. With an Introduction by Sir D. Mackenzie Wallace. 1915.

Wilton (Robert). *Russia's Agony*. 1918.

Garstin (D.). *Friendly Russia*. With an Introduction by H. G. Wells. 1915.

Pares (B.). *Day by Day with the Russian Army*, 1914-1915. With Maps. (Sir Bernard Pares was the official correspondent of the British Government with the Russian Army on the Western front.)

Simpson (J. Y.). *The Self-Discovery of Russia*. Illustrated. 1916.

Rappoport (A. S.). *The Fair Ladies of the Winter Palace*. 1914.

— *Pioneers of the Russian Revolution*. Illustrated. 1918.

Blackwell (Alice Stone). *The Little Grandmother of the Russian Revolution*. Reminiscences and Letters of Madame Breshko-Breshkovskaya. 1917. (Mme Breshko-Breshkovskaya was the famous revolutionary leader, who was for many years in exile in Siberia.)

Jones (Stinton). *Russia in Revolution*. 1917.

Russell (C. E.). *Unchained Russia*. 1918.

— *Bolshevism and the United States*. Indianapolis. 1919.

Marcosson (Isaac F.). *The Rebirth of Russia*. 1917.

Wilcox (E. H.). *Russia's Ruin*. 1919.

Kerensky (A. Th.). *The Prelude to Bolshevism: the Kornilov Rebellion*. 1919.

Lenin (N.). *The State and Revolution* by V. Ulianov (Lenin). Socialist Labour Press. 1919.

Trotsky (L.). *History of the Russian Revolution to Brest-Litovsk*. 1919.

(In conjunction with Trotsky's narrative the following work, which has just appeared, may be read with interest.)

Tyrkova (A.). Mrs Harold Williams. *From Liberty to Brest-Litovsk.* 1919.

Tolstoi (Count Alexis N.). *Le Lieutenant Demianof. Récits de Guerre, 1914-1915.* Traduction et Préface de S. Persky. Paris. 1916.

Vandervelde (E.). *Three Aspects of the Russian Revolution.* Translated from the French. 1918.

Farbman (M.). *The Russian Revolution and the War.* 1917.  
— *Russia and the Struggle for Peace.* 1918.

Brennan (Hugh). *Sidelights on Russia.* 1918.

Spargo (John). *Russia as an American Problem.* 1920.

Milyukov (P. N.). *Le Mouvement Intellectuel Russe.* Traduit par J. W. Bienstock. Paris. 1918.

Leger (L.). *La Russie Intellectuelle: Etudes et Portraits.* 1914.

Works relating to the history of Russian Music and other subjects:

Newmarch (Rosa). *The Russian Opera.* 1914.  
— *The Russian Arts.* 1916.  
— *The Devout Russian: a Book of Thoughts and Counsels gathered from the Saints and Fathers of the Eastern Church and Modern Russian Authors.* With an Introduction. 1918.

Pougin (A.). *A Short History of Russian Music.* Translated by Lawrence Haward. 1915.

Montagu-Nathan (M.). *A History of Russian Music.* 1914.  
— *An Introduction to Russian Music.* 1916.

Hull (A. E.). *Scriabin: A Great Russian Tone-Poet.* 1916.

Calvocoressi (M. D.). *Musorgsky, the Russian Musical Nationalist.* Translated by A. E. Hull. 1919.

Bakshy (A.). *The Path of the Modern Russian Stage and other Essays.* With Illustrations. 1916.

Benois (Alexandre). *The Russian School of Painting, etc.* (Borzoi Series.) 1919.

## X

## CELTIC

## I

IN Irish studies the most notable event of the year has been the publication of John MacNeill's *Phases of Irish History*. This work displays that learning and insight which we associate with all MacNeill's writings. He throws a flood of light on many dark corners of early Irish history and elucidates numerous difficulties and seeming contradictions in the sources. Although one may not be prepared to agree with him in every particular, his reasoning is always sober. This cannot be said of the work of his colleague, R. A. S. Macalister, who has unfortunately prevailed upon the Royal Irish Academy to waste their substance on a wholly worthless study of the remains at Tara.

In the publication of Irish bardic poetry a welcome beginning has been made by the Rev. L. MacKenna who has issued upwards of fifty poems ascribed to a sixteenth century poet, Aonghus O Dálaigh. The more material of this nature there is in print, the easier it will be to elucidate the conventions of the Irish bards.

At the invitation of the Hon. Society of Cymrodorion Sir John Morris-Jones undertook to review Dr Gwenogvryn Evans' two volumes on Taliesin (1916). This notice has developed into a whole number of *Y Cymrodor*. Where Dr Evans pleaded for a late origin of the Taliesin poems, the professor proclaims himself the champion of orthodoxy. Supporting his linguistic arguments with rather slender palaeographical evidence, he urges that several of the poems may be compositions of the sixth century. His line of reasoning is interesting but one cannot resist a feeling that the Gogynfeirdd panegyric literature must first be thoroughly investigated before any dogmatic statements can be made. How completely we are in the dark with regard to Old Welsh was

clearly demonstrated by the discovery of the Cambridge Computus fragment in 1911. Sixth century British verse would to my mind be utterly unintelligible.

E. C. QUIGGIN.

2

Of the three principal periodicals devoted to Celtic studies, *Eriu* and the *Revue Celtique* have both been in abeyance during most of the war, but it seems to have been a point of honour with Germany to keep the organisation of scholarship functioning as usual, and the *Zeitschrift für Celtische Philologie* has appeared without intermission. Some of its younger contributors have been claimed by the war, and Hans Hessen, a very promising philologist, is among its victims; but the older scholars have been as industrious as ever. Thurneysen has published a series of articles, the most interesting of which is an excellent study of the *Testament of Morann*, an early specimen of that gnomic literature in which the Irish have always taken peculiar delight. A great deal of space is occupied by the contributions of Julius Pokorny, some of them embellished with the forms of that preproto-Celtic language in which he holds exclusive rights, others concerned with the early history of Ireland. He evidently takes Heinrich Zimmer as his model, and if he is not quite so acute or so entertaining as Zimmer, he is even more long-winded. His essay on Cuchulainn's *gái bolga* propounds the suggestion that the famous spear was really an Esquimo harpoon with bladder attached as a float. The idea is attractive, but he finds it necessary to support it with a lucubration of fifty pages, in which he goes back beyond the glacial epoch and calls up a palaeolithic dolichocephalous mongoloid invasion in canoes to conquer the British Isles.

Kuno Meyer also produced during the war a great deal of work in the *Zeitschrift* and the *Sitzungsberichte* of the Prussian Academy, and even found leisure, in the intervals of a propagandist mission to America, to contribute an article to the *Proceedings* of the University of Illinois. His recent death is a heavy blow to Celtic scholarship. No one, except Whitley

Stokes, had done so much in the way of printing and translating Irish texts, and none of his contemporaries had an equal knowledge of the vocabulary of old and middle Irish. His *Contributions to Irish Lexicography*, though abandoned near the beginning of the letter D, is a work of extraordinary usefulness. It is a dictionary left in the rough, and naturally contains a great many errors as well as omissions, but it shows amazing industry and width of reading. He had also made a special study of Irish metric, and had of late years done much good work in interpreting the obscure poetry of the early centuries and tracing the course of its development. Meyer had not only the grim perseverance which is common to German scholars but also an instinct for good literature which they frequently lack. He had, besides, a special talent for organisation, for co-ordinating other men's work, for stimulating younger students and finding for each his task. While producing more various work than any other Celtic scholar he found time to be joint-editor of the *Zeitschrift*, the *Archiv für Celtische Lexicographie* and *Eriu*, and he was the founder and mainspring of the School of Irish Learning which has recreated Irish scholarship in Dublin, its native home. He had, no doubt, the defects of his qualities: he loved to pull strings and to lead a clique, and did not disdain to take a hand in political intrigues. But it is impossible to refuse one's admiration either to his wide and deep scholarship or to the indomitable courage which defied the arthritis that twisted and tortured his frame, but could not break that tenacious will.

Kristiania seems likely to become a new focus of Celtic learning under the leadership of Carl Marstrander. Young as he is, he is already forming a school and his pupils are doing good work. He published in 1915 an important book on the relations between the Irish and Norse languages under the title *Bidrag til det Norske Sprogs Historie i Irland*. Since then he has made an excursion into another field with an essay on the Indo-European character of the Hittite language; but he has not deserted his first love and is at present engaged on a study of the dialects of Brittany.

E. J. GWYNN.

## APPENDIX

### I. CONSTITUTION, OBJECTS AND ACHIEVEMENTS OF THE MODERN LANGUAGE ASSOCIATION

#### PRESIDENT 1920:

LORD ASKWITH OF ST IVES, K.C.B., K.C.

#### VICE-PRESIDENTS:

Rt. Hon. LORD FITZMAURICE.

Sir HERBERT WARREN, M.A., LL.D., D.C.L., K.C.V.O., President  
of Magdalen College, Oxford.

F. STORR, B.A.

KARL BREUL, M.A., Litt.D., Ph.D., Schröder Professor of German,  
University of Cambridge.

E. G. W. BRAUNHOLTZ, M.A., Ph.D., Reader in Romance,  
University of Cambridge.

J. L. PATON, M.A., High Master of Manchester Grammar School.  
REGINALD W. MACAN, M.A., D.Litt., Master of University College  
Oxford.

Sir HENRY A. MIERS, M.A., D.Sc., F.R.S., Vice-Chancellor of  
Victoria University, Manchester.

J. G. ANDERSON, M.A.

G. F. BRIDGE, M.A.

#### CHAIRMAN OF THE COUNCIL:

Rev. W. S. MACGOWAN, M.A., LL.D.

#### HON. TREASURER:

A. M. SAVILLE, B.A.

#### HON. SECRETARIES:

S. A. RICHARDS, M.A.

F. RENFIELD, M.A., LL.M.

#### EDITORS OF PUBLICATIONS:

##### *Modern Languages:*

E. G. UNDERWOOD, M.A.

##### *The Modern Language Review:*

J. G. ROBERTSON, M.A.

##### *The Year Book of Modern Languages:*

G. WATERHOUSE, Litt.D.

## FORMER PRESIDENTS:

1893. The Rt. Hon. MAX MÜLLER, Professor of Comparative Philology, Oxford.

1894. H. WESTON EVE, M.A., Head Master of University College School.

1895. Rev. W. HAIG-BROWN, D.D., LL.D., Master of the Charterhouse.

1896. Rev. R. S. DE COURCY LAFFAN, M.A., Head Master of Cheltenham College.

1897. The Right Rev. J. E. C. WELLDON, D.D., Head Master of Harrow School.

1898. A. T. POLLARD, M.A., Head Master of the City of London School.

1899. Rev. W. W. SKEAT, Ph.D., Litt.D., LL.D., Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Cambridge.

1900. RICHARD GARNETT, C.B., LL.D.

1901. Rev. J. P. MAHAFFY, D.D., Mus.D., D.C.L., Dublin.

1902. A. S. NAPIER, M.A., D.Litt., Ph.D., Professor of English Language and Literature, Oxford.

1903. Sir ARTHUR W. RÜCKER, M.A., LL.D., D.Sc., F.R.S., Principal of the University of London.

1904. MICHAEL E. SADLER, M.A., LL.D., Professor of the History and Administration of Education, Victoria University of Manchester.

1905. T. H. WARREN, M.A., President of Magdalen College, Oxford.

1906. A. C. BENSON, M.A., Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge.

1907. F. STORR, B.A.

1908. Rt. Hon. LORD FITZMAURICE.

1909. Rev. E. S. ROBERTS, M.A., Master of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.

1910. KARL BREUL, M.A., Litt.D., Ph.D., Schröder Professor of German, University of Cambridge.

1911. J. L. PATON, M.A., High Master of Manchester Grammar School.

1912. REGINALD W. MACAN, M.A., D.Litt., Master of University College, Oxford.

1913. Rt. Hon. LORD WEARDALE.

1914. Sir HENRY A. MIERS, M.A., D.Sc., F.R.S., Principal of the University of London.

1915. W. W. VAUGHAN, M.A., Master of Wellington College.

1916. EDMUND GOSSE, C.B., LL.D.

1917. His Excellency M. PAUL CAMBON, Ambassador of the French Republic.

1918. Rt. Hon. LORD LYTTON.

1919. Sir STANLEY LEATHES, K.C.B., Chairman of the Civil Service Commissioners.

## AIMS OF THE ASSOCIATION.

The Offices of the Association are at 23, Southampton Street, Bloomsbury Square, W.C. 1.

The Association was established in 1892, under the Presidency of the late Professor Max Müller, for the following objects:

(a) To raise the standard of efficiency in the teaching of Modern Languages and to promote the study of them in our Schools and Universities and in the country generally;

(b) To obtain for Modern Languages the place in the educational curricula of the country to which their intrinsic value, as instruments of mental discipline and culture, entitles them—apart from their acknowledged scientific and utilitarian importance;

(c) To provide means of communication for students and teachers of foreign languages by publishing a journal or journals and by holding meetings, debates, or conferences, for the discussion of language, literature, methods of teaching, etc.

During the great War the growing public appreciation of the value of Modern Studies and the publication of the Report of the Government Committee (1918) made easy the reconstruction of the Association on a broader basis. This was safely accomplished in 1918 and a new field of work was marked out.

The old organ of the Association, *Modern Language Teaching*, which, under the patient editorship of Mr J. G. Anderson, had survived the shock of four years of war, has now given place to *Modern Languages*. The new journal, while retaining the main features of its predecessor and devoting itself chiefly to the interests of teachers and teaching, is designed on a more ambitious plan and has greatly enlarged its scope.

## MEMBERSHIP.

The Association consists of teachers and other persons interested in the study and teaching of Modern Languages. The minimum annual subscription is 15s., payable on January 1st in each year. Members who join after September 1st in any year pay 17s. 6d. for the remainder of that and for the following year. Life membership at present is £8. 8s. Members who have already paid 10, 15 or 20 annual subscriptions may become Life Members by a single payment of £4. 4s., £3. 3s. or £2. 2s. respectively. All members who have paid their subscription for the year are entitled to receive *Modern Languages*, the journal of the Association, post free, and to purchase the *Modern Language Review*, which is published under the auspices of the Association, for 15s. a year *prepaid* instead of at the published price of £1. For 30s. a year, therefore, members are entitled to receive both periodicals.

Subscriptions may be paid (i) by banker's order, (ii) by crossed cheque or postal order.

Remittances and all communications in connection with finance should be addressed to the Hon. Treasurer, Modern Language Association, 23, Southampton Street, Bloomsbury Square, London, W.C. 1.

Applications for membership with remittance should be addressed to the Hon. General Secretary, 23, Southampton Street, Bloomsbury Square, London, W.C. 1.

Communications in connection with the following departments should be addressed as under:

*Exchange of Children*: Miss Batchelor, Lingholt School, Hindhead, Surrey.

*Lantern Slides*: H. L. Hutton, 2, College Gardens, Dulwich, S.E. 21.

*Residence Abroad*: The Hon. Secretary, who will be glad to receive from members the addresses of well-educated families on the Continent willing to receive English guests, which can be recommended to students and teachers wishing to study abroad. The addresses of houses where an English guest is not likely to meet any other English people are specially desired. Names of families should not be sent unless the member can recommend them from personal knowledge. Full particulars should be given.

*Travelling Exhibition*: J. E. Mansion, 12, Sudbrooke Road, Wandsworth Common, S.W.

*International Correspondence*: (Girls) Miss Julia Titterton, County Secondary School for Girls, Chatham, Kent. (Boys) Miss Sheehan-Dare, Alexandra House School, Hatfield, Herts.

*Department of Experiment*: E. A. Craddock, 19, Park Avenue, Palmer's Green, N.

The recent growth of the Association is shown by the following figures:

1901	...	...	...	390 members
1903	...	...	...	470 "
1905	...	...	...	567 "
1907	...	...	...	630 "
1909	...	...	...	739 "
1910	...	...	...	880 "
1913	...	...	...	1100 "
1915	...	...	...	1120 "
1919	...	...	...	1200 "

*The Modern Humanities Research Association* is a body federated to the Modern Language Association, its aim being to bring together scholars of different countries engaged in advanced studies in Modern Languages and Literature. Each Association is repre-

sented upon the other's governing body, and joint meetings and conferences are held from time to time. Members of the M.L.A. may join the M.H.R.A. by paying 6s. instead of the usual subscription of 7s. 6d., but this sum must be paid through the Hon. Treasurer of the M.L.A. (preferably with the M.L.A. subscription —*i.e.*, £1. 1s. in all—before January 31).

### PUBLICATIONS.

*Modern Languages* is the official organ of the Association. It is edited by Mr E. G. Underwood, with the assistance of other members of the Association. Six numbers are published annually (by Messrs A. and C. Black, London). The price to non-members is 1s. per copy. In addition to articles dealing with questions of practical interest to teachers and students, it includes reviews of school books, notes on scholastic news, etc. In its columns members are invited to express their views on subjects connected with Modern Studies.

*The Modern Language Review* is a journal for the publication of scholarly research in modern philology and literature. Under one form or another it was produced by the Association from 1897–1908 and supplied gratis to all the members. When, in 1908, the necessity of increasing the size of the *Review* in order to make it fully representative of English scholarship, and the consequent necessity for raising its price, rendered the continuance of this system impossible, an arrangement was made by which members are entitled to purchase the *Review* on the advantageous terms already stated. The editor of the magazine is Professor J. G. Robertson, who is assisted by Professor Fitzmaurice-Kelly (for Romance Philology) and Professor Moore Smith (for English) and by an Advisory Board consisting of well known scholars. The publishers are the Cambridge University Press.

### ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

The Annual General Meeting of the Association is held in December or January, sometimes in London, sometimes in the provinces. The Association has been honoured by receiving invitations to hold General Meetings at the Universities of Oxford, Cambridge (twice), Birmingham, Durham, Liverpool, Manchester, and Paris.

In conjunction with the University of London, the Modern Language Association entertained at Whitsuntide, 1906, delegates from many of the Universities of France, also representatives of the Société des Professeurs de Langues Vivantes and of the Guilde Internationale.

## MEETINGS, TRAVELLING EXHIBITION, AND LECTURES.

With the assistance of Girton College a Summer School of Italian was organized at Cambridge in 1919, and it is hoped that a similar course in Spanish will be arranged this year. A full account of the former is printed in this volume.

Meetings for the discussion of subjects connected with the teaching of Modern Languages are held from time to time in London and the provinces, and demonstration or specimen lessons are arranged.

Branches for London, Yorkshire, Birmingham, Wales, Lancashire with Cheshire, Midlands, Oxford, Norfolk, and Cornwall have been formed and others are in contemplation.

A Travelling Exhibition, consisting of about 600 books, for use in the teaching of French and German, together with books on method, wall-pictures, sound-charts, etc., has been formed. This collection is sent to provincial centres for periods of some length, and meetings are often arranged in connection with it. In 1907-12 the Exhibition visited Manchester, Newcastle, Sheffield, Leeds, Birmingham, Ipswich, Bournemouth, Plymouth, Cardiff, and Ramsgate (University of London Holiday Course). In 1910 it was exhibited during August and September at the offices of the Board of Education and visited by over 200 people, and in 1912 and 1913 it was shown at the Ramsgate Holiday Course.

## LANTERN SLIDES, AND INFORMATION.

A collection of lantern slides illustrative of foreign life and ways, monuments, scenery, and works of art, has been formed for the use of members.

Information about families in France and other countries, with whom students of foreign languages can be recommended to reside, has been collected, and is available for members who wish to study abroad.

## WORK OF THE ASSOCIATION.

To afford help to its members in their work is, however, only one of the purposes for which the Association exists. It seeks in every way to advance the study of Modern Languages in the Schools and Universities of the country, to promote the improvement of methods of language teaching, and to secure for foreign languages and literatures their due place amongst the liberal studies of Englishmen. It has been constant in its endeavours to get oral tests and other reforms introduced into examinations in Modern Languages; to obtain a wider recognition for Modern Languages in the Universities—either by making one Modern Foreign Language a compulsory subject in the first public examination, or by allowing one as an

optional subject in place of one of the ancient languages; to induce Local Education Authorities to grant travelling scholarships to teachers anxious to improve by residence abroad their knowledge of Modern Foreign Languages and methods of teaching. More recently—in 1907 and 1908—two important Reports have been drawn up. The first, on the conditions of Modern Language Teaching in Secondary Schools, with statistics based on returns sent in by about 120 Schools, shows the causes which are militating against the efficiency of Modern Language instruction. The second, drawn up by a large and representative committee, deals with the questions of the qualifications and training of Modern Language teachers. Further, a full report on External Examinations for Schools has been recently drawn up and circulated amongst examining bodies. In 1912 and 1913 delegates from the Association visited a number of Holiday Courses in France, and produced valuable reports. The Association has also been instrumental in obtaining the institution, by the Universities of Oxford, Cambridge, and London, of Examinations in French and German, intended for teachers who have no documentary evidence of their attainments, and the institution by the Cambridge Syndicate for Local Examinations of an Examination in French (alternative to the present Senior Local Examination) in which the test of writing French is Free Composition only. Evidence was given by the Association before the Government Committee on Modern Languages (1916), and a number of memoranda on the organization of Modern Language Teaching and kindred questions sent in. Two Sub-committees have prepared heads of evidence, and witnesses have been chosen, to state the case for modern languages before the Prime Minister's Committee on Classics. A Committee representing the M.L.A., the Headmasters', Headmistresses', Assistant Masters', Assistant Mistresses' Associations and the Headmasters' Conference, has drawn up a valuable report on the training of Modern Language Teachers and submitted it to the President of the Board of Education.

#### EXCHANGE OF CHILDREN.

The Association co-operates with the Société d'Échange International des Enfants et des Jeunes Gens (Paris) and other foreign societies in promoting the exchange of children between English and Continental families for the holidays or for longer periods. In 1913, sixty-one such exchanges were arranged. This work was suspended during the war, but will now be resumed. A special Report is printed below.

Full information and forms of application for membership may be obtained from the Hon. Secretary, 23, Southampton Street, Bloomsbury Square, W.C. 1.

## II. THE INTERNATIONAL EXCHANGE OF CHILDREN

It is hoped that the year 1920 will see a revival of the International Exchange of Children and Young People. Before the war the M.L.A. co-operated with several foreign societies for arranging such exchanges between English and Continental families and established an organizing committee for that purpose.

Between the years 1908, when the Association first began this work officially, and 1913, the total number of exchanges actually effected was 186, and included France, Belgium and Germany. Besides these a good many exchanges took place which did not appear on the books, as English families which had been put in touch with foreign families frequently continued the arrangement, and introduced their friends to each other for the same purpose. In 1914 about 100 exchanges would have taken place but for the war.

Everyone who has taken advantage of this scheme of exchange agrees that it is quite the best way of sending young people abroad. It is inexpensive, it provides an exclusively foreign *milieu* for the learner, and it gives an opportunity of getting an insight into the home-life of our neighbours across the Channel and of making friends with them which cannot so well be attained otherwise.

Exchanges were made for the summer (or other) holidays or a longer period, but it was rarely possible to effect an exchange of less than four weeks, while six to eight was preferred by the foreign families.

The English families who made exchanges came from all classes of society—persons of independent means, professional men, tradesmen, policemen, superior artisans, and, but for the expense of travelling and, in some cases, the difficulty of accommodation (a separate bedroom is insisted on) many more of the less well-to-do families would have taken advantage of the scheme.

In view of the delicate nature of such an arrangement as an exchange of children, it is remarkable how invariably successful the scheme has been so far. Out of the 186 exchanges mentioned above, only two were even partially a failure, one owing to difficulties of character, and one owing to insufficient information from the foreign society.

There is no doubt that the experience already gained of the system proves that, given suitable conditions, it is the best way of introducing young people to foreign life, and, at the same time, of forging links between the countries that can only make for good as regards international relations.

F. M. S. BACHELOR,  
Hon. Organizing Secretary for the M.L.A.

### III. THE ITALIAN SUMMER SCHOOL AT CAMBRIDGE

July 28 to August 16, 1919.

[Reprinted from *Modern Languages*, October, 1919.]

The idea of holding a School of Italian this summer was first discussed in June, 1918, at an Italian Sub-committee meeting of the Modern Language Association. It having been previously ascertained that Girton College would be willing to provide board and lodging for the members of the School, it was decided that the Italian Sub-committee should hold itself responsible for drawing up a programme and enlisting the services of the lecturers and teachers. It was considered important that the issue of a detailed syllabus should not be made dependent on the number of applications received. This has frequently been the practice with holiday courses in Modern Languages, and has more than once resulted in the course never being held at all, as the most ardent frequenters of Summer Schools are loth to send in their names until they know definitely what is in store for them. The decision to draw up a detailed programme irrespective of the number of applications meant that the Sub-committee had to take a certain risk; it could not cut its coat according to its cloth, as it had no idea what the number of applicants was likely to be. But the truth of the adage "Nothing venture nothing win" has once more proved itself true, for not only was a guarantee fund of £25 raised among the members of the Sub-committee within a week, but better still, there will be no need to call upon the guarantors, as the Summer School has more than paid its way.

The first notice giving a rough sketch of the course was issued in March this year, and sent to all the Universities and Colleges in the British Isles as well as to the leading Schools, and to all private individuals known to be interested in things Italian. As a result there were only a small number of definite applications, but a very large number of requests for the detailed programme, and when this was sent out early in May, the response far exceeded expectations. Applications began to pour in and long before the closing date many students had to be refused owing to lack of space. At the end of June the *Daily Mail* advertised the course as a cheap holiday, and this resulted in some 200 to 300 more applications, quite a number from serious students, and for as many of these as wished it, outside accommodation was found. The members of the School, which was open to men and women, ultimately numbered close on 150. They came from all parts of England, Ireland, and Scotland, and their ranks included not only members of the teaching profession, but also other lovers of Italy whom the exigencies of the war and the present difficulties of travel have forced to visit the land of their predilection

only in imagination—university students, business men, musicians, and others of artistic bent who wished to quicken their inspiration by contact with the art and culture of Italy.

The members of the School assembled at Girton College on the afternoon of July 28, and that same evening Professor Okey gave the Inaugural Lecture, which members of the Modern Language Association will have the pleasure of reading in the December number of *Modern Languages*. By the next morning everyone was hard at work. The programme was drawn up in accordance with the aims and ideals of the Modern Language Association as newly reconstituted. As far as was possible, in the short space of three weeks, the course comprised not only an intensive study of the Italian language and literature, but also of the political, economic, and social history of Italy, her art, her music, her philosophy and her present-day problems. The time-table was so arranged that there were at least three lectures each day, of which two as a rule were in Italian. The *Courses of Lectures* were as follows:

- I. GROWTH OF ITALIAN CIVILIZATION FROM THE MIDDLE AGES TO THE RENAISSANCE. Edmund Gardner, Litt.D.
  - 1. From Gregory the Great to the End of the Tenth Century: the Latin Tradition.
  - 2. Italian Civilization in the Age of the Communes: the Rise of the Universities.
  - 3. Italy and Romance: the Development of the Vernacular.
  - 4. The Age of Dante.
  - 5. The Transition from the Middle Ages to the Renaissance: the Age of Petrarch.
- II. LO SVOLGIMENTO DELLA COMMEDIA IN ITALIA. Signorina Gualtieri, Lecturer in Italian at Bristol University.
  - 1. Il Dramma in Italia nel Cinquecento.
  - 2. La Commedia nel Cinquecento (Commedia Erudita).
  - 3. La Commedia nel Settecento (Commedia dell' Arte).
  - 4. La Commedia nell' Ottocento.
- III. THE MAKING OF THE KINGDOM OF MODERN ITALY. Thomas Okey, M.A., Professor of Italian in the University of Cambridge.
  - Italy after the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle. The Napoleonic Kingdom of Italy. The Congress of Vienna. Piedmont. Charles Albert. Mazzini and the Unitarian Movement. The Albertists. Pius IX, 1848, and the War against Austria. Novara. Victor Emmanuel. Cavour. The Hegemony of Piedmont. The National Society. The War of 1859. Villafranca. The Movement in the Centre. Garibaldi and the Expedition of the Thousand. The Kingdom of Italy. "Rome or Death." Aspromonte. The Prussian Alliance. The War of 1866 and the Incorporation of Venetia. Mentana. Rome.

Throughout the first fortnight, Mrs Paul Chapman lectured each evening on the *Divina Commedia* with illustrative lantern slides, many of them reproductions of Botticelli's beautiful drawings.

Apart from the Courses there were each day one or two single

lectures on subjects of literary, historical, sociological, or artistic interest. Dr Mari gave two lectures on *Alfieri* and *Leopardi*, Signorina Terracini lectured on *Carducci*, *Pascoli*, and *D'Annunzio*, Major Tazzoli on *Correnti spirituali tra l'Italia e l'Inghilterra* and on *Impressioni d'Italia* (Stendhal e Dickens). Speaking on *Il Problema dell' Adriatico*, Signorina Degani gave a brilliant exposition of the various suggestions that have been put forward for the solution of this difficult problem. Mr Bullough dealt with *Some Economic Aspects of Modern Italy*, illustrating his remarks with some very interesting slides, and Professor Pioli of the Liceo Berchet, Milan, related in three lectures the *Storia del Movimento Sociale in Italia*, and in two more gave some account of *Popular Education in Italy* and of *Religious Festivals at Rome*. Miss Just gave a lecture on the *Architecture of Northern Italy* illustrated by beautiful coloured slides, and Mrs Arthur Strong, Assistant Director of the British School at Rome, in two lantern lectures on *Italian Architecture and Sculpture in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries*, pleaded eloquently and enthusiastically for the *baroque*.

Unfortunately, owing to the illness of his mother, Dr Angelo Crespi was called home to Italy before the end of the Course, so that he was unable to give the two lectures he had promised on *Benedetto Croce*. Before leaving, however, he had delighted his audience with two stimulating and appreciative lectures on *Giovanni Pascoli*. Dr Grillo was also prevented by illness from giving his course on the *Literary Relations between England and Italy*.

During the last week Mr Edward Dent, assisted by Miss Gladys Moger (soprano), Miss Helen Anderton (contralto), Miss Doris Parkinson (violin), Miss Mines (violoncello), Mr A. M. Gibson (pianoforte), and a small chorus, gave a delightful series of lecture-concerts. The illustrations, vocal and instrumental, ranged from *laudi spirituali* and early madrigals to the modern Italian school as represented by Casella, Pick-Mangiagalli, Orefice, Scontrino, Respighi, Pizzetti, and Castelnuovo-Tedesco.

The lectures formed only half of the programme of the Summer School, two to three hours each day being given up to class-work. Practical instruction in Phonetics was given daily by Mr Noel Armfield, who had gone to the trouble of preparing passages in phonetic script for the occasion. Linguistic classes were held by: Mrs Paul Chapman, Dr Angelo Crespi, Signorina Maria Degani, Professor of Italian and Spanish at University College, Dublin, Signorina Garufi, Dr Beatrice Giglioli, of University College, London, Signorina Eleonora Gualtieri, of Bristol University, Dr Mari, Professor Pioli, of the Liceo Berchet, Milan, Major Tazzoli, of the Italian General Staff, Signorina Terracini, Signorina Valle, and Signorina Vianelli. The Italian teaching staff would have been larger had not several

teachers failed at the last moment. The students were arranged in small classes and graded according to their attainments, from those who were still grappling with the rudiments of the language to those who could get up and deliver a *conferenza* of a quarter of an hour's length in Italian on some literary or historical subject. The teachers gave their services gratuitously, and no words could be too warm for the enthusiasm with which they taught, and for the self-sacrificing attention they bestowed on their pupils. Great as was the difficulty of catering for such a variety of persons, and such a diversity of attainments, it was surmounted easily by the zeal and the spirit of co-operation which animated both teachers and taught. The general conversation throughout the day was largely in Italian, and this, together with the fact that the leading Italian dailies were always at hand, helped not a little to create an Italian atmosphere<sup>1</sup>.

More ardent students have perhaps never been found, but their ardour was not blind to the effects of all work and no play. Tennis tournaments, dancing, and boating occupied the leisure hours of the more energetic, while the less strenuously-minded found restful pleasure in the Girton College grounds. Moreover, the School was fortunate enough to count among its members several musicians of exceptional ability, and on Sunday evenings Miss Dorothy Grinstead, Miss Kathleen Richards, Miss Olga Rudge, Mrs Finch Cotton, and Miss Margot Mirlees delighted their fellows by giving impromptu concerts in the College Hall.

In the second and third week of the Course meetings were held to explain the aims of the M.L.A., and Mrs Strong gave a brief account of the work of the British School at Rome. The Italian publishing firm of Paravia kindly sent, for exhibition purposes, a good selection of Italian school-books, maps, and songs for children, and Messrs Hachette and Co. a loan collection of readers and other Italian books published by their firm.

During the last week group photographs were taken of the whole Italian School, of the teachers, and of classes that were being held in the grounds. On the last evening after dinner a hearty vote of thanks was proposed to the promoters of the Summer School of Italian, and to the Council of Girton College for its hospitality.

Political propaganda was not one of the aims of the Summer School of Italian. But the *ententes* of Governments cannot be secure unless they are founded on the goodwill of peoples, and a quickening of interest in the literature, the art, and above all the life of Italy must help appreciably to cement the friendship between the British and Italian people.

K. T. BUTLER.

<sup>1</sup> Rumour has it, by the way, that the next Summer School of Italian held under the auspices of the M.L.A. will take up its abode in Rome.

## IV. MODERN LANGUAGE TEACHING

The first organ of the Modern Language Association was oddly enough named "Modern Languages"—oddly, I say, because the Association has just re-adopted this title after a lapse of exactly 25 years. The first issue of *Modern Languages* appeared in November, 1894, and was edited by J. J. Beuzemaker. It was a modest double-columned quarto pamphlet of 16 pages without a cover and the price was two pence. It contained articles on the teaching of French and a few notes and news items. In 1895 there were two similar issues, after which the publication ceased.

In July, 1897, a more ambitious venture, *The Modern Language Quarterly*, was launched under the editorship of H. Frank Heath (now Sir Frank Heath). This aimed at being more than the mere organ of the Association. It was in fact to be a learned publication similar to those which were published on the Continent. With the third issue the title was changed to *Modern Quarterly of Language and Literature*, and a section was specially devoted to the practical side of languages under the heading "Modern Language Teaching." This section was in charge of E. Milner Barry and Walter Ripman and afterwards the latter acted alone. In July, 1900, the title of the Review was again changed to *The Modern Language Quarterly*. In August, 1903, W. W. Greg succeeded Dr Heath as editor. Among the contributors occurred the names of Edward Dowden, T. Le Marchant Douse, W. A. Craigie, Charles Whibley, York Powell, W. Paton Ker, C. H. Herford, W. W. Skeat, A. S. Napier, Paget Toynbee, Henry Bradley, F. W. Bourdillon and Joseph Texte. In spite of the talent of its editors and contributors there was general dissatisfaction with the publication, which ceased to exist with No. 3, Vol. VII. in December, 1904.

The next step was the publication of *Modern Language Teaching* separately, as the organ of the Association under the editorship of Professor Ripman and published eight times a year by Messrs A. and C. Black at sixpence per copy. The learned and scholarly *Modern Language Review* was published a few months later by the Cambridge University Press under the editorship of Professor J. G. Robertson. It is subsidized by the Association, but is in no respect its organ.

The first number of *Modern Language Teaching* was published in March, 1905. It was during Professor Ripman's editorship (1905-1911) that the "New" or "Direct Method" of teaching languages came into prominence and much of the matter of *M.L.T.*, as the journal was familiarly styled, consisted of "Discussions" on

methods. Among the questions discussed were the following: "The Use and Abuse of Conversation," "The Place of Translation" and "The Teaching of Literature." Other features of the magazine were reviews of books, criticism of examination papers and of the organisation of modern languages at the various universities; in short the articles dealt mainly, as the title indicated, with the practical side of modern language teaching. During this period R. J. Lloyd, the phonetician of N. English, was a frequent contributor. He was also a strong advocate of Esperanto.

In 1912, J. G. Anderson undertook the editorship, which he held till *M.L.T.* was superseded by *Modern Languages* in July, 1919. The change of editor brought but little change in the character of the Magazine except that there were more articles of a purely literary and philological nature. The English language also received more attention and spelling reform was often advocated. During this period, "methods" were rarely discussed but there were one or two stormy and somewhat acrimonious discussions on organisation which aroused considerable interest. One of these was the appointment of foreigners as university professors. This led to the appointment of a sub-committee to report on the question. Recently several Englishmen have been elected to modern language chairs in England and the question may now be considered as a *cause gagnée*. Another discussion was on the question of German which caused considerable bitterness. The tone of *M.L.T.* was thought by many to be too anti-German. This was however during the early part of the War. There is now evidence that a large number of those who stood up for the Germans and Germany changed their views before the War was over.

Among occasional contributors may be mentioned J. D. Anderson, Stanley Leathes, M. T. H. Sadler, Arthur Tilley, A. D. Wilde, Professors Boillot, Herford, Kastner, Kirkpatrick, Parker, Strong, Trofimov, Weekley and Wyld. The last-mentioned contributed several important articles on Standard English. During the War the articles of P. Chavannes under the heading *Chronique française* were of the greatest interest and utility.

J. G. ANDERSON.

## V. ANNUAL REPORT OF MODERN LANGUAGE ASSOCIATION FOR THE YEAR 1919

### THE CHAIRMAN'S REPORT ON THE WORK OF THE MODERN LANGUAGE ASSOCIATION DURING THE YEAR.

[Reprinted from *Modern Languages*, 1. 1, pp. 27-29.]

In consequence of the irregular appearance of *Modern Language Teaching*, due to the restrictions of paper and the high cost of printing, during the first half of this year, the Executive venture to render a short account of the work of the Association up to the present time (Oct. 1919).

1. *Meetings of Committees.* Since January eight meetings of the *Executive Committee* have been held—viz., on February 22, March 15, April 12, May 3, June 21, July 5, July 26, and Sept. 20.

2. *Membership.* The total membership at the moment is 1272; new members, 169.

3. *New Branches.* The June issue of *Modern Language Teaching* contained the report of the foundation of the very active and important *Welsh Branch* under the Chairmanship of Professor André Barbier; Secretaries: Miss Mary Davies, County School, Barmouth, and Miss Magdalen Morgan, Training College, Swansea.

New branches for *Oxford*, under the direction of Miss Pope, Somerville; for *Cornwall*, under Miss Franklin, County School, Falmouth; and for *Devonshire*, under Mr Chaytor, of the College, Plymouth, are in course of formation.

4. *Departments.* *International Correspondence*, under the direction of Miss Titterton, Municipal Secondary School, York, assisted by Miss Sheehan-Dare, Alexandra House School, Hatfield, shows a remarkable development which will shortly make additional help necessary. The Association is under a debt of gratitude to Miss Titterton for her labours in this department.

Miss Batchelor, Bedford College, London, N.W. 1, continues to direct the Department for the *Exchange of Children*. The resumption of normal international communications is likely to revive the former activities of exchanges. The thanks of the Association are due to Miss Batchelor for continuing to place her experience in this department at the disposal of the M.L.A.

The questions relating to *Residence Abroad* have been taken over by Miss K. Pleydell-Bouverie, of Coleshill House, Highworth, Wilts, to whom the Executive would like to express their thanks for her readiness to take charge of the department. With the resumption of

travelling facilities the help will be needed of specialists for different countries, and the Executive venture to make an appeal to Members interested in this matter for offers of assistance.

The *Statistical Department* has been taken over by Mr F. Renfield, barrister-at-law, an old Modern Language student of Christ's College, Cambridge. The Executive are grateful to him for having undertaken this task.

5. *Publications.* *Modern Language Teaching* appears in its new form as *Modern Languages* for the first time with this issue. Proposals are under discussion to place it financially upon a sound footing, and it is hoped to make the journal into an effective representative of the ideal of modern humanities.

The question of the reorganisation of the *Modern Language Review*, begun last year, has been the subject of many discussions with representatives of the English Association, the Syndics of the Cambridge University Press and the Modern Humanities Research Association. These deliberations on the collaboration and financial responsibilities of the interests concerned have now been brought to a satisfactory conclusion.

The Executive approved early in the year the proposal to issue next spring a *Year-Book of Modern Languages*. Professor Waterhouse, of Trinity College, Dublin, has kindly consented to act as general editor. The scope of the first volume is a review of work done in the various modern languages since 1914. It is hoped that the publication will be extensively supported by all Members.

6. *Educational Activities: Extension of Connections.* (a) The activities of the *University* and *School Committees* were directed to the discussion of some of the topics published in the February issue of *Modern Language Teaching*. Some progress was made in the discussion of Entrance Scholarships; the Correlation of History with Modern Language Teaching was considered; the question of the most satisfactory tests in the use of the written foreign language for purposes of examination was broached. The relation of Modern Languages and Business was assigned to a sub-committee, consisting of the Chairman, Miss Purdie, Mr Hutton, Mr Cloutesley Brereton, and the Hon. Gen. Sec., and it was decided to secure at first an informal discussion with representatives of various types of business (bankers, manufacturers, exporters, shipping companies) on certain definite points. The most important topic of the proper delimitation between Schools and Universities was materially furthered by a paper by Mr de Glehn, the substance of which appears elsewhere.

(b) Mr E. Allison Peers delivered a lecture on "The Teaching of French Composition," under the auspices of the Association, on July 5, which drew a large and interested audience. A report of this appears elsewhere.

(c) An invitation having been received from Professor Conway, of Manchester, to participate in the production of a new popular journal, *The Progress of Knowledge*, in which all the scientific and humanistic organisations were taking part, by submitting topics suitable for insertion, a list of subjects was sent to Professor Conway.

(d) Delegates were appointed to represent the Association at three conferences arranged by the Teachers' Guild on the Government Report on March 20, March 27, and April 3; at an Educational Conference of the League of Nations' Union; and on a Joint Committee of the Ministry of Labour and Educational Organisations.

(e) A sub-committee was appointed by the Executive on the proposal of Miss Purdie to co-operate with the Headmasters' Conference and the Association of Headmistresses to press upon the Board of Education the adoption of the Government Committee's Recommendations in regard to *the Training of Teachers*.

(f) As the result of a discussion of representatives of the M.L.A., the English Association, and the M.L.R.A. on June 14, an agreement was reached under which the M.L.R.A. should be affiliated to the M.L.A., provided the M.L.R.A. could see its way to altering its name so as to avoid the confusion to which its title has constantly given rise. The Executive has meanwhile been informed that the Committee of the M.L.R.A. is prepared to change its name to the *Modern Humanities Research Association*.

(g) The *Spanish Sub-Committee* has been reconstituted, and consists of the following members: Mr Ripman (Chairman and convener of the first meeting), Mr F. A. Kirkpatrick, Spanish Reader in the University of Cambridge, Mr E. Allison Peers, Mr A. J. Woolgar, Señor Plà, King's College, London, Miss Rudston Brown, Secretary of the Anglo-Spanish Society, with power to co-opt. The immediate business assigned to the Sub-Committee is to arrange a Conference of Teachers of Spanish in January next, and to prepare plans for a Spanish Summer School to be held next year.

(h) The Executive have much pleasure in announcing a gift of several hundred photographs, mostly of statuary and paintings mainly referring to Italy, from Mr Eaton Smith. They desire to express publicly to the donor their appreciation of his generous gift, which, with the extension of Italian studies in this country and the increasing interest in them in the Association, has added a valuable asset to the Association's usefulness.

(i) As regards *Russian studies*, the Executive hope to avail themselves of the offer of collaboration made to them by the Anglo-Russian Bratstvo through its President, Sir Paul Vinogradoff.

(k) One of the chief events of this year in the work of the Association has been the success that has attended the *Italian Summer School* held at Girton College, Cambridge, from July 28 to August 16.

A full account of the school will be found in a separate article in this number. The success of this first experiment of the Association in organising a Summer School is due in fully equal shares to the most effective and friendly co-operation of the authorities of Girton College, the staunch services rendered to the cause by all the Italian teachers who took part, and the admirable organisation planned and carried through by Miss K. T. Butler of Girton College, the Secretary of the M.L.A. Sub-Committee for Italian Studies. The Executive offer the expression of their deep gratitude to all for their cordial help.

(I) Negotiations, arising directly from the Italian Summer School, have been started with the Council of the *British School at Rome* for the provision of proper representation of Modern Studies within the School, and of the safeguarding of the interests of these studies in the organisation of the School here in this country. An invitation has been received from the Faculty of the school representing Letters to a conference to discuss these points. If successful, a co-operation of the M.L.A. with the British School of Rome may be hoped to lead to a provision for post-graduate work and research in Rome under the auspices of the British School in the interest of Modern Language students of Italian—an indispensable development if Italian is to extend its hardly-won recognition as a paramount part of Modern Studies in this country.

EDWARD BULLOUGH.

#### REPORT PRESENTED BY THE CHAIRMAN TO THE ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING, January 9, 1920.

The October number of *Modern Languages* (No. 1, 1919, pp. 27-29) contained a Report on the work of the Association for the first three quarters of the year 1919. This Report had been intended for submission to the Council Meeting which was to have been held at Nottingham on Oct. 4. Unfortunately the outbreak of the Railway strike made it impossible to hold the Meeting as arranged, but the Report as published was accepted by a Meeting of the Executive Committee on Nov. 27 and may be taken as read. There remains to complete the account of the Association's activities for the last quarter of the year.

1. *Membership.* The figures stated in the afore-mentioned Report should now be amended as follows: *Total Membership*, 1338—the highest figure so far reached; *New Members*, 235—which is believed to be a record.

Mr Bridge and Mr J. G. Anderson kindly consented to accept Vice-Presidencies of the Association which the Council had offered to them as a collective appreciation of their long and signal services to the Association.

2. *Meetings.* The Ninth Executive Committee Meeting took place on Nov. 8; the Tenth on Nov. 27. A Special Council Meeting was held on Nov. 8 at which it was decided to submit an increase of the Subscription to 10s. 6d. to a Special General Meeting. This Special General Meeting took place on Nov. 15 when it decided to increase the subscription to 15s. as already announced in the Dec. number of *Modern Languages*.

The Meetings and progress of the School and University Committees are dealt with in special Reports of these bodies.

3. *Branches.* The formation of a Devonshire Branch has temporarily been suspended through the transfer of Mr Chaytor to Cambridge where he has been called by his election to a Fellowship at St Catharine's College. Instead the formation of an East Anglian Branch is being taken in hand by Miss Soman (31 Unthank Road, Norwich) as Hon. Secretary.

4. *Other activities.* The conversations with the *British School at Rome* referred to at the end of the Report published in the Oct. number of *Modern Languages* resulted in a conference on Dec. 1 between the Committee of the Faculty of Archaeology, History and Letters of the School, and Professor Okey and Mr Bullough as Representatives of the M.L.A. On Dec. 4 Professor Okey and Mr Bullough were elected, as representing the Association, on to the above Committee in order to establish a definite link between the School and Modern Studies in the interest of the pursuit of Italian in this country. The opportunity will thereby be given to develop the study of modern Italian under the auspices of the British School in close conjunction with Italian Studies in this country.

The proposal of Miss Purdie, made originally at the Sixth Executive Committee Meeting, to arrange a Conference with other educational bodies to urge upon the Board of Education the necessity of carrying into effect the Recommendations of the Government Report relative to the *Training of Teachers* resulted on Dec. 6 in a Conference with delegates appointed by the Headmasters' Conference, the Headmasters' Association, the Association of Headmistresses, the Assistant Masters, the Assistant Mistresses and the Preparatory Schools' Association. The Conference agreed that it would be necessary not merely to urge action upon the Board, but also to indicate the lines on which it would be desirable to take such action, in other words, to frame some constructive proposals regarding the Training of Teachers to be submitted to the President of the Board.

The delegates of the other Associations undertook to press upon their organisations the acceptance of the principle that action was desirable, as far as they had not already done so, and to meet again on January 17, to consider further a constructive policy. The Conference can be regarded as in every way successful and the Association may be congratulated on having taken the initiative in a matter the need and importance of which is generally recognised.

*Modern Languages.* The first two numbers of *Modern Languages* have appeared in the course of the last quarter of 1919. The Association owe their warm thanks to Mr E. G. Underwood for undertaking the editorship of this remodelled Journal of the Association.

[Passed by Annual General Meeting, Jan. 9, 1920.]

CAMBRIDGE : PRINTED BY  
J. B. PEACE, M.A.,  
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS





P  
La  
Y

**University of Toronto  
Library**

**DO NOT  
REMOVE  
THE  
CARD  
FROM  
THIS  
POCKET**

